

BOOKS printed for A. Bettesworth and
E. Curll.

THE Cases of Impotency, as debated in *France* and *England*; containing, 1. The late famous Tryal at *Paris*, between the Marquess de *Gesvres*, and his Lady. 2. The Tryal between *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, and the Lady *Frances Howard*. 3. The Tryal before the House of Lords, between *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, and the Lady *Mary Mordaunt*. 4. The Tryal of the Earl of *Castelhaven*, before his Peers, for a Rape and Sodomy. 5. The Lord *Ross's* Case. 6. The Earl of *Macclesfield's* Case. 7. The Marquess of *Northampton's* Case. With many other Precedents. All in four neat Pocket Volumes. Price 10 s.

The Adventures of *Telemachus*, the Son of *Ulysses*, (also the Adventures of *Aristonous*.) Written by the Arch-bishop of *Cambray*. Done from the new *French* Edition, very much enlarg'd throughout, and divided into 10 Books, by Mr. *Ozell*. Adorn'd with 12 Historical Cuts, finely design'd, and curiously engraven, by Mr. *Vander-Gutcht*; and a Map of *Telemachus's* Travels. To which is prefix'd, an Account of the Arch-bishop of *Cambray's* Life and Writings, by *M. le Clerc*. In two neat Pocket Volumes. Price Six Shillings.

The Works of the celebrated *Monf. VOITURE*; containing, 1. His Letters, and Characters of the most eminent Personages in the Court of *France*. Illustrated with explanatory Notes, by *Monsieur Richelet*. 2. His Metamorphoses. 3. His famous Romance, consisting of the following Histories. 1. *Alcidalis* and *Zelida*; or, the Undaunted Lady. 2. The Generous Barbarian. 3. *Lisander* and *Leonice*; or, the Force of Friendship. 4. The Jealous Mistress. 5. The Perfidious Interpreter. Done from the *Paris* Edition, by Mr. *Ozell*. To which is prefix'd, *M. Voiture's* Life, written by his Nephew, and a Character of his Writings, in an Epistle to a Lady, by Mr. *Pope*. In two neat Pocket Volumes. Price 6 s.

BOOKS printed for A. Bettlesworth and
E. Curll.

THE Cases of Impotency, as debated in *France* and *England*; containing, 1. The late famous Tryal at *Paris*, between the Marquess de *Gesvres*, and his Lady. 2. The Tryal between *Robert Earl of Essex*, and the Lady *Frances Howard*. 3. The Tryal before the House of Lords, between *Henry Duke of Norfolk*, and the Lady *Mary Mordaunt*. 4. The Tryal of the Earl of *Castelhaven*, before his Peers, for a Rape and Sodomy. 5. The Lord *Ross's* Case. 6. The Earl of *Macclesfield's* Case. 7. The Marquess of *Northampton's* Case. With many other Precedents. All in four neat Pocket Volumes. Price 10 s.

The Adventures of *Telemachus*, the Son of *Ulysses*, (also the Adventures of *Aristonous*.) Written by the Arch-bishop of *Cambray*. Done from the new *French* Edition, very much enlarg'd throughout, and divided into 10 Books, by Mr. *Ozell*. Adorn'd with 12 Historical Cuts, finely design'd, and curiously engraven, by Mr. *Vander-Gutcht*; and a Map of *Telemachus's* Travels. To which is prefix'd, an Account of the Arch-bishop of *Cambray's* Life and Writings, by *M. le Clerc*. In two neat Pocket Volumes. Price Six Shillings.

The Works of the celebrated *Monf. VOITURE*; containing, 1. His Letters, and Characters of the most eminent Personages in the Court of *France*. Illustrated with explanatory Notes, by *Monsieur Richelet*. 2. His Metamorphoses. 3. His famous Romance, consisting of the following Histories. 1. *Alcidalis* and *Zelida*; or, the Undaunted Lady. 2. The Generous Barbarian. 3. *Lisander* and *Leonice*; or, the Force of Friendship. 4. The Jealous Mistress. 5. The Perfidious Interpreter. Done from the *Paris* Edition, by Mr. *Ozell*. To which is prefix'd, *M. Voiture's* Life, written by his Nephew, and a Character of his Writings, in an Epistle to a Lady, by Mr. *Pope*. In two neat Pocket Volumes. Price 6 s.

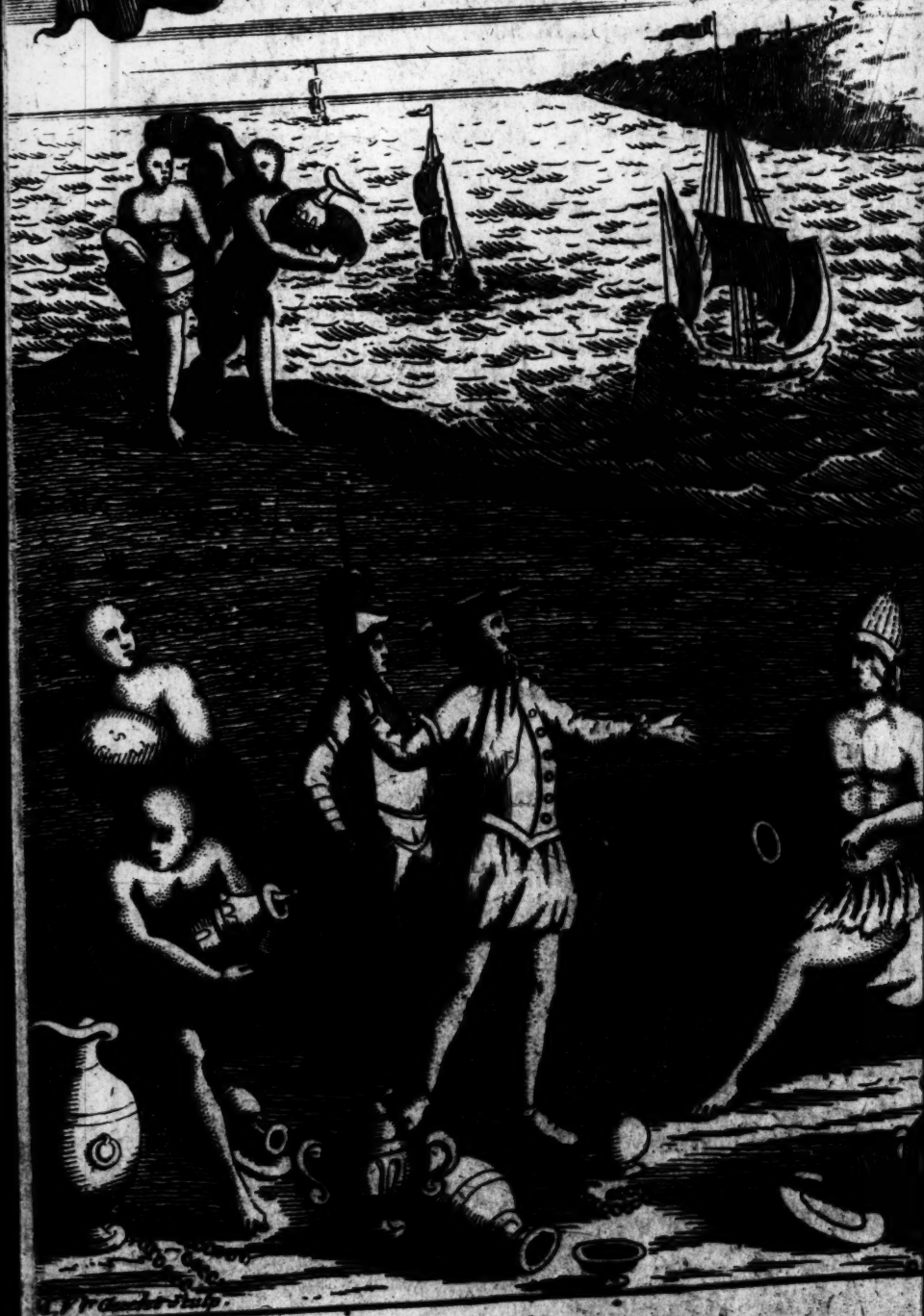
111

Captain Symon
East India

BRITISH
24 JY 83
MUSEUM



*Captain SYMSON'S Voyage
to East-India Anno 1701*



I.

II.

III.

A part
in the
out
the

Printed
the R
the L
Execut-

A NEW
VOYAGE
TO THE
EAST-INDIES:

VIZ.

- I. To *Suratte*, and the Coast of *Arabia*, -containing a compleat Description of the *Maldivy-Islands*, their Product, Trade, &c.
- II. The Religion, Manners, and Customs of the Inhabitants, never before related by any *English* Author.
- III. Many curious Observations concerning *Arabia* and *India*, not to be found in any other Books of this Nature; with Directions for Travellers.

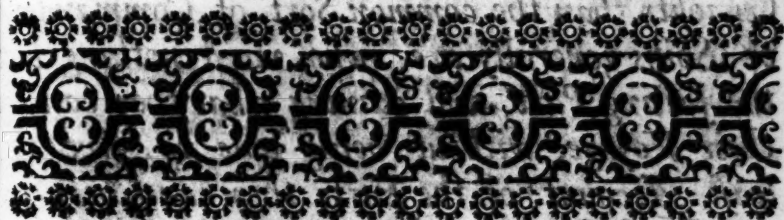
By Capt. WILLIAM SYMSON.

To which is added,
A particular Account of the *French* Factories in those Parts, and of the general Trade throughout all *India*. With many excellent Remarks by the *Sieur LUDLIER*.

Adorn'd with CUTS.

L O N D O N,

Printed by *H. Meers*, for *A. Bettefworth* at the Red Lion in *Pater-Noster-Row*, and *E. Curll* at the Dial and Bible against *St. Dunstan's Church* in Fleet-street, 1715. Price 3 s. 6 d.



THE

PREFACE



ERE it not to comply with Custom, and the Expectation of most Readers, these small Voyages might well have gone abroad without any Preface, the Title declaring what is contain'd

in them, and there being little Occasion for adding any more. Since then the Nature of the Work will bear it, as little shall be said as possible.

The PREFACE.

The first Voyage, perform'd by an English Captain, shews him to have been a Man of more Curiosity than the common Sort of Commanders of Ships generally are, who mind nothing but the sailing Part, and gaining what they can by their Voyage, without being able to give the least Account of the Parts they have been in, unless of some scandalous Adventures in the Parts they touch'd at, and much ill-natur'd railing at all Nations, without any better Ground than their vicious Inclination. This worthy Commander has shewn nothing of that Disposition; he has given us nothing that looks like the Product of Prejudice, but, on the contrary, makes it appear, that he had read other Travellers, and avoiding to make a Collection of what they had already severally deliver'd, only labour'd to gather some particular Remarks of his own, in which he has succeeded very well; but upon the Places he touch'd at, having been so often resorted to, and describ'd, that it was a Matter of much Difficulty, in a trading Voyage, to observe so much as might serve enough to oblige the Publick, he enquir'd after such Persons as might give him Information of some Parts he could not himself come at, and supply his Want of Leisure, and had the good Fortune to meet with the French-Man mention'd in the Voyage, who furnish'd him with the Account of the Maldivy-Islands, so often nam'd by Travellers to India, and so little known.

THE PREFACE

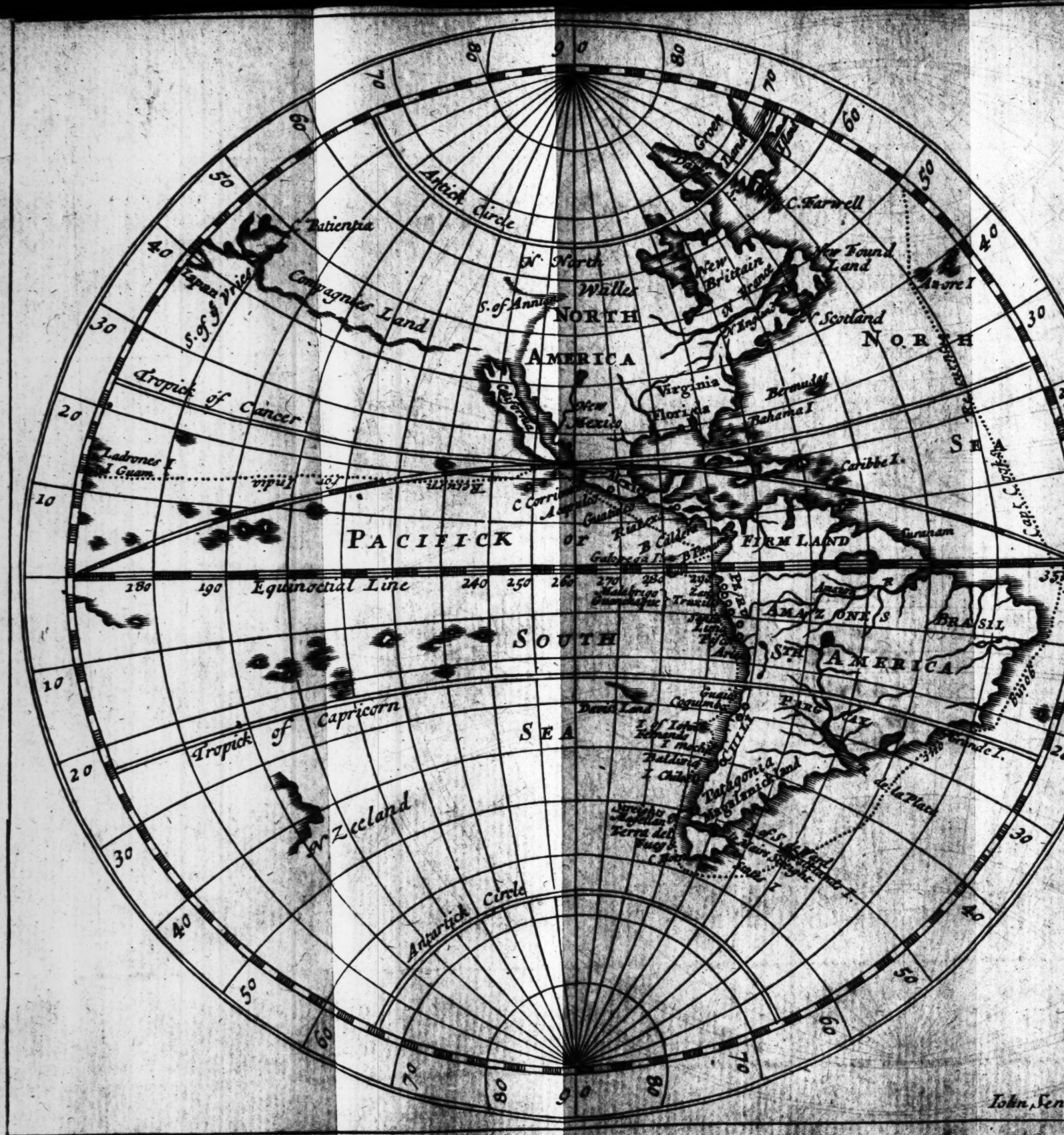
known to Europeans. This was indeed a Piece well worth the purchasing, and as being entirely new, and at the same Time very perfect, for it at once acquaints us with all that is requisite to be known of those Islands, and has nothing in it of the Romantick Strains of Travellers, who very often discredit their Works by stuffing them with Things altogether incredible, which are ever disagreeable to judicious Readers, tho' they may happen with their Novelty to please the Ignorant. To this, the Captain has added some useful Instructions for Travellers, a Thing much wanted, as wherein few have labour'd to oblige such as may happen to follow them.

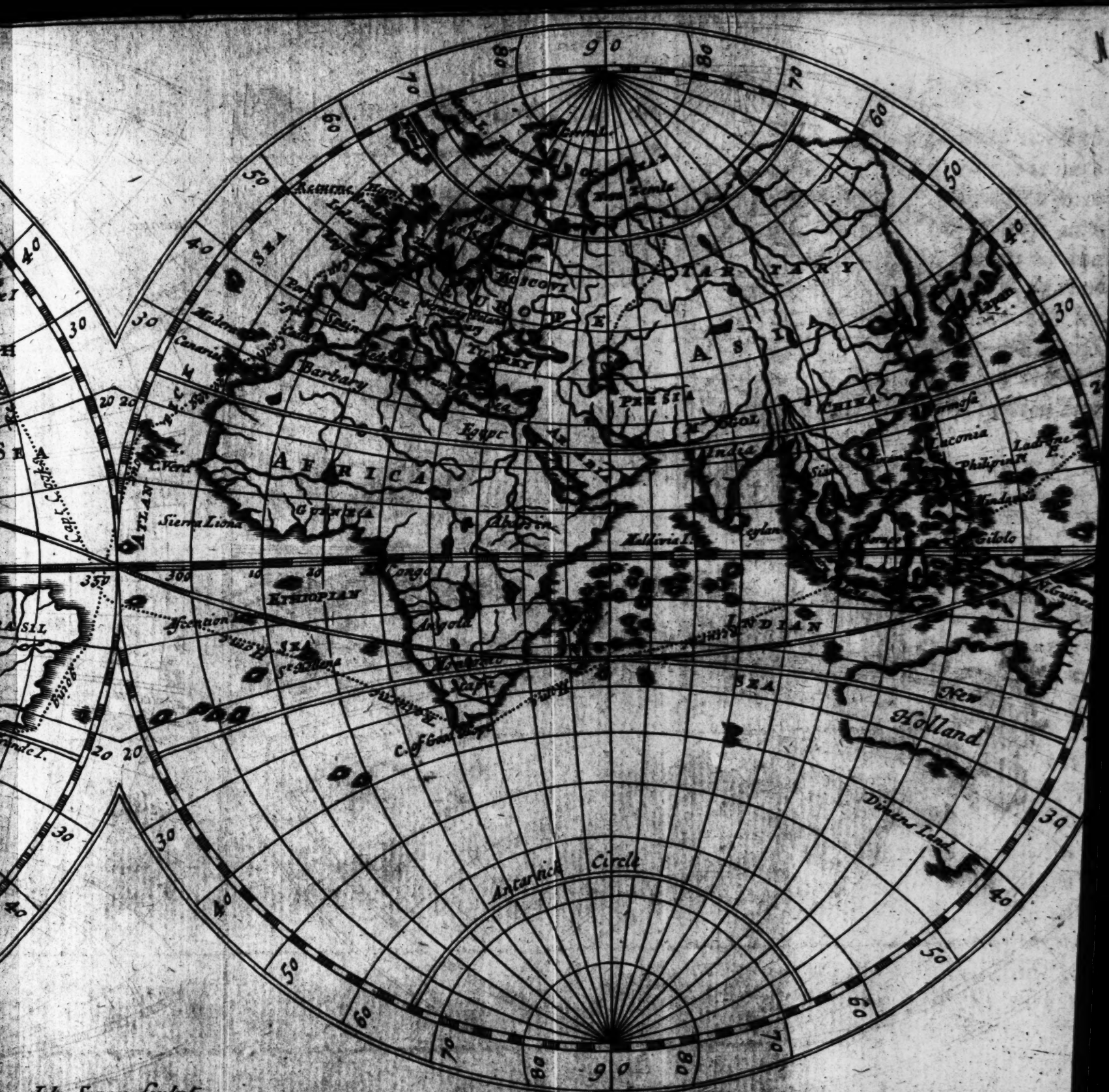
The second Voyage in this Book, perform'd by a French Gentleman, is also of good Use; for, besides some Observations, which may be look'd upon as a Confirmation of what others have writ before, it has a more particular Account of the French Factories in India, than has hitherto been given; and his Remarks upon the Trade of those Parts, tho' perhaps they may not altogether so perfect, he being no Merchant, might have been made by one of that Profession; yet are they such as will in a great Measure give a sufficient Taste thereof to those who, like him, are not bent upon Trade; nay, they may be serviceable to such as go over to India, before they have been let into that Mystery.

The PREFACE.

stery. In short, there is no Reason to reject this Account, till we have a better, which is hardly to be expected from Traders, who often shroud their own Ignorance and Sloathfulness under the Pretence of not revealing Secrets in their Profession, whereas, in Reality, they study nothing but to heap Wealth, without the least Thought of acquiring Knowledge. But no more of them, nor of this Subject, the Work it hop'd will carry its own Recommendation along with it.







John Seneca sculp



A

VOYAGE

TO

EAST-INDIA.

perform'd in the Year 1701, a-
board the *Macklesfield-Frigat*.



Came aboard the *Macklesfield-Frigat*, bound for *Suratte* in *India*, and then riding at the lower End of the *Hope*, on the 14th of *August*, 1701, I d immediately into the *Downs*, and came on the 10th of *September* about Mid-ht. On the 14th, having stood off *Ply-*

B

mouth

mouth 'till five in the Evening, to take in some fresh Provisions, made the best of our Way, and arriv'd, the 29th of September aforesaid, at the Island of

Madeira, lying in about 32 Degrees of North Latitude, being 25 Miles in Length, 8 or 10 in Breadth, and 60 in Circumference. About the first Discovery of this Island there goes an ancient Story, which not being generally known, and somewhat extraordinary in itself, I have thought might not be unacceptable, and is, in short, as follows. One *Robert Machin*, an *English* Gentleman, being desperately in Love with a beautiful young Lady, by his Gallantry insinuated himself so far into her Favour, that she gave her Consent to compleat his Happiness; but his Fortune being no way answerable to the Lady's, her Friends would not hear of bestowing of her upon him, and actually concluded a Match for her with another of a much superior Rank. *Machin*, in Despair, resolv'd to hazard all rather than be depriv'd of his Mistress, who having no less a Passion for him, was willing to expose herself to any Dangers for his Sake. Their Place of Abode was then at *Bristol*, where *Machin*, having provided a Ship, privately convey'd the Lady aboard and sail'd for *France*; but the Winds proving boisterous and contrary, they were forc'd out far to Sea, and, not knowing

when

wh
th
Ye
fari
hea
Wo
ing
Bird
not
Woo
by r
man
wild
with
such
from
ing a
frick
cap'd
Mabo
the C
Morro
fortun
scm'd
mory
where
neither
short,
afterwa
by Joh
Prince

A VOYAGE to East-India. 3

where they were, accidentally discover'd this Island, now call'd *Madeira*, in the Year of our Lord 1344. None of the Seafaring Men aboard the Ship having ever heard of any Land in that Part of the World, they were much amaz'd; and going a-shore, found it inhabited by none but Birds, who, having never seen Men, were not shy of them, and over-grown with Woods, but at the same time delightful, by reason of the fragrant Scent from the many sweet Herbs and Flowers growing wild. *Machin* and the Lady being a-shore, with some others, on a suddain there arose such a violent Storm, as forc'd the Ship from her Anchors, and, after much beating at Sea, wreck'd her on the Coast of *Africk*, where as many of the Men as escap'd Drowning, were made Slaves by the *Mahometans*. Some of these falling into the Company of other Christian Slaves at *Morocco*, gave an Account of their Misfortune; and those being afterwards ransom'd, are said to have preserv'd the Memory of this signal Adventure, the Truth whereof, as I will not call in Question, so neither will I be answerable for it. In short, this is certain, that the Island was afterwards discover'd, in the Year 1429, by *John Gonzalves*, under the Direction of Prince *Henry of Portugal*.

4 A VOYAGE to East-India.

The chief Town in the Island is call'd *Funchal*, from *Funcho*, Fennel, because of the great Quantity of that Plant, which naturally grew on the Spot of Ground on which it was built. I shall not proceed to other Particulars of this Island, as having been sufficiently made known by others before me.

We left *Madeira* the 2d of October, at Night, and a few Days after saw several flying Fishes, *Albacores*, *Bonito's*, and *Porpoises*. The 18th, took a Shark, that had four Pilot-Fishes attending him, and a Sucking-Fish sticking close to him. The next Day were in great Danger by one of those violent Storms call'd *Tornado's*, and anchor'd next at the

Islands of *Cabo Verde*, distant from the Continent of *Africk* about 150 Leagues, and lying between $13\frac{1}{2}$ and 19 Degrees North Latitude. The chiefest of them is call'd *Santiago*, which has a City of the same Name, being a Bishoprick, and the Port to it they name *Praya*, that is, the Road. The Product of these Islands, is Corn, Vines, Sugar-Canes, Melons, Bananas, Dates, and Coco-Nuts. The Inhabitants are Portuguese, Blacks, and *Mulatto's*. The Island *Fuego*, one of their Number has its Name from a burning Mountain in it, which casts out Flames and Smoke, and often sometimes great Quantities of Pumice Stone.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 5

Stones, which float on the Sea, and are carry'd very far. A few Days Sail from this Island, our Ship was beset with a great Number of Sharks, Dolphins, Bottle-noses, Porpoises, and other sorts of Fishes. Among them, the Shark is said to receive its Young into its Belly, when they are in Danger; the Dolphin is accounted extraordinary quick of Fin, and the most beautiful of all the watry Animals. Here is also seen the *Torpedo*, or Cramp-fish, of which Dr. Kempfer, in his Passage through the *Persian* Gulph, relates, That one being taken there, he saw it caus'd a trembling and Numbness, if any Person touch'd it with either Hand or Foot; but that it did not work the said Effect at the Length of a the Line, or Pole, as has been reported by many; but that the Way to prevent that Numbness, or Stupefaction, was very remarkable, in is for one Person aboard would touch and the handle the said Fish, without being subject the to feel any Effect from it; which the rest the admiring, he, with much Entreaty, declar'd, that the Secret entirely consisted in a man only holding his Breath whilst he touch'd it.

When within seven Minutes of the Line, the Long-Boat was hoisted out, and mann'd, in to try which Way the Current set, because on often occasions considerable Mistakes in the Ship's Way: The Way to try the Cur-

6 A VOYAGE to East-India.

rent, is thus, They let down a Basket, with 40 or 50 Pounds Weight of Iron, or Stone, into the Sea, eighty or an hundred Fathom deep, by which Weight the Boat is held as steady as if it were at Anchor; then they cast out the Log, and by the Half-Minute Glass perceive what Run the Stream has. The Sailors, at the same time, let down an empty Bottle, close cork'd, into the Sea, with a sufficient Weight to make it sink, and when they drew it up again, the Cork was forc'd out, and the Bottle full of Water.

The first Land we made, after crossing the *Equinoctial*, was the Island of *Annoton*, in one Degree and a half of *South* Latitude; and so call'd, on Account of its having been first discover'd on New-Year's Day. It is about 10 Leagues in Compass, high, mountainous, much wooded, and always green, by Reason of the continual Rains. The Road is to the *N.W.* and very dangerous, because of the many Shoals and Rocks. The Product is great Plenty of Fruit, as Oranges, Banana's, Cocco-Nuts, Sugar-Canes, Anana's, as also Rice and Millet. The Island besides yields a considerable Quantity of Cotton, which is its chief Commodity; and the Sea yields Store of excellent Fish, which is a great Refreshment to Ships that touch there. As for other Provisions, they are so cheap, that

roasting

A VOYAGE to East India.

roasting Pig was bought there for a Sheet of Paper. The sweet Herbs and Flowers are so odoriferous, that the Island may be smelt at a great Distance before Ships reach it. There are few or no other Boats, but Cances. The Inhabitants are most of them *Blacks* and *Mulatto's*, and very poor. About a League and a half from *Ainobon*, is another small Island quite barren, and without any Verdure; but so full of Fowl, that there is scarce any walking without treading on their Eggs. These Birds are somewhat larger than our Pigeons, and feather'd like them; their Flesh is black, but very well tasted.

Having left this Island, and being on the Coast of *Africk*, we spy'd very near us a vast Mass of Water, drawn up into the Air by the Sun, from the Surface of the Ocean, in the Shape of a large Pillar, or Column, encompass'd with a hoary Mist or grey Cloud: It arose gradually; and having hung for some Time, at length broke, and fell in such a mighty Cataract, Torrent, or Flood, as would have sunk any Ship it had lighted on. This is that dreadful Collection of Water, commonly known by the Name of a Spout. It put us under great Apprehensions, and all proper Methods were us'd for avoiding it. Ships that are drove towards it by the Wind, often fire their Guns; and it is generally believ'd,

8 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

that the Noise, rarifying the Air, occasions that Mass of Water to break, and fall the sooner.

Cape *Lopes*, on the Coast of *Africk*, is in about two Degrees of *South* Latitude. The Countries about the River *Zaire*, as *Loango* and *Cabenda*, produce excellent Fruit and Palm-Wine, and have Plenty of Cattel, and all other Things necessary for the Support of Life. Their chief Commodity is Elephants Teeth; tho' they have also Gold, which they put no great Value on, nor on Silver. We offer'd them a Dollar for a Fowl, which they rejected, and at the same Time took half a Dozen Needles for it, as thinking these might be of Use, whereas the Money was of none to them. Instead of Coin, they use small Pieces of Mat, made of Grass, very thin, and about 16 Inches square; for one of which they buy three *Kankies*, which are small Cakes of Bread, when Corn is dear, and five when it is cheap. They use those Pieces of Mat to adorn their Bodies, and cover their private Parts.

Being on the Coast of *Malembo*, we sent a Present of Cheese and Brandy to the *Masforcho*, or Governor, and he, in Return, sent us a Kid, a small Calabash of Palm-Wine, a Cock, and some Lime-Juice. The Manner of saluting the *Masforcho* is peculiar: The inferior Person, at a Distance

bow'd

bow'd his Head, and fell on his Knees; after which, rising up again, he clapp'd his Hands together four or five Times; the *Masorcho* then clapp'd his Hands together four or five Times in like Manner; then the other drew nearer; they clapp'd the Palms of their Hands together first, and then join'd Hands four or five Times. The King and all the great Men are serv'd on the Knee; and the same humble Posture is us'd in begging an Alms, or asking any Favour. The better Sort paint their Faces red, as they do their Cattle and Fruit-Trees, superstitiously fancying that secures them from all Evil. Their common Diet is Corn and Herbs, their Drink fair Water; Sometimes they eat a little Fish, but it is rare they can reach higher. They generally make War for the Sake of the Prisoners they take, who are always made Slaves, and in the Multitude of them consist their Wealth. Fire-Arms and Ammunition are the best Commodities to purchase them, and they begin to grow expert in the Use of them; but their common Weapons are Bows and Arrows; the Strings of the Bows are made of the Rhind of Canes, and they use them with great Dexterity. To secure the Descent of the Crown to the Royal Family, the King's Sister's Son always inherits, because it is possible for the Queen to have a Son by another,

who then will not be of the true Blood; but the Sister's Son is certainly of the Family, whosoever has the getting of him; for she is allow'd to chuse whom she pleases, without any Distinction of Rank or Quality, and without incurring any Blemish or Disgrace on Account of her Choice. The People of *Malemba* retain the Use of Circumcision, and have some Notion of a Deity and Religion; for every fifth Day is kept holy, on which there are publick Assemblies, and in them, one of the most considerable Persons, for they have no particular Priests or Ministers, preaches, dissuading them from their customary Vices, as Stealth, Adultery, Murder, and the like; telling them, that they will be tormented ever in the World to come by *Benimbe*, that is, the Devil, if they follow such wicked Courses; and assuring them of future Happiness with *Zananpoango*, so they call God, if they lead a virtuous Life. They believe that the *Benimbe* is in the Fields, cover'd with Mists and thick Darkeness, where he meets with, and punishes the Wicked in Proportion to their Crimes, and some even with Death, which makes them dread going abroad in a dark and foggy Weather, when they say some of them are severely beaten by him, and shew the Bruises.

From the Coast of *Africk* we stood over for the Island of *St. Helena*, first discovered

A VOYAGE to East-India. II

by *John de Nova*, a *Portuguese*, in the Year 1502, and on *St. Helen's Day*, which was the Reason of giving it that Name. The *Portugueses* afterwards turn'd into it Swine, Goats, Geese, Hens, Partridges, Pheasants, and Turkeys; all which have wonderfully increas'd, and are a great Refreshment for Ships bound to or from *India*. This Island, now possess'd by the *English*, is in 16 Degrees of *South Latitude*, and the farthest from the Continent of any we know in the World. It is very high Land, insomuch that it may be seen at 25 Leagues Distance. The Air is extraordinary good and healthy; but the Soil, which is reddish, so infested with Vermin, that there is no Hopes of ever making it to produce Corn, or many other Necessaries for Life; instead whereof, the Inhabitants are fain to feed on Yams, and Patata's; most of the fine Fruit-Trees they are also destroy'd, except in the Gardens of the Governor and his Deputy. However, the *East-India Company* finds it necessary to be at the Expence of keeping the Place, in supplying the few Inhabitants with all Necessaries, because of the great Convenience Ships find in so long a Voyage of staying there, not only for fresh Water, which is very good, and other Refreshments above-mention'd, as also Fish, and wholesome Herbs of several Sorts, but because the Men, when much troubled with

the Scurvy, being set ashore there, recover perfectly in a few Days, which saves the Lives of many. The Coast, about the common Anchoring-Place, is all clean, and has a good Bottom, and close by the Rocks there is ten Fathom Water.

We touch'd not at the Cape of *Good Hope*, but made directly for the Islands of *Comora*, lying between the great Island of *Madagascar*, and the *East-Side* of the Coast of *Africk*. Their Names and Number are variously deliver'd by Travellers and Geographers; the Names, because several Nations call them diversly after their own Manner; and their Number, on Account that some reckon the small ones, which others take no Notice of; but there are four Principals, call'd, *Comora*, or *Gasidsa*; *Loura*, or *Angouan*, or *Ansuwanny*; the *Holy Ghost*, or *Cebrancas*; and *St. Christopher*, or *Magotta*. The Inhabitants of *Gasidsa* are perfidious, and therefore Ships rarely touch there; the others are more civiliz'd, being most *Mahometans*, and us'd to Trade. We anchor'd at *Angouan*, which lies the nearest to the *North-Point* of *Madagascar*, and between it and the Continent of *Africk*. Its Fertility invites abundance of *European* Ships to touch there, as having great Plenty of black Cattle; but the Goats are so large and good, that they are valu'd one third more than the Kine; for a Bullock may be had for two Dollars, whereas

A VOYAGE to East-India. 13

whereas a Goat is worth three. This Island also abounds in Fowl, Rice, Pepper, Yams, Plantanes, Bananas, Patatas, Oranges, Limons, Pine-Apples, &c. all which grow wild, and every Sailor may gather as many as he pleases; but it is not so with the Coco-Nut Trees, which are look'd upon as a Property, and none but the Owners allow'd to gather their Fruit; they have also Store of Honey and Sugar-Canes. The Soil is generally rich, and produces all Things so abundantly, that the Natives cannot know any Want. They once made an Offer to the *English* to build there, and to make it a Watering-Place for their Ships upon Occasion; and it is certain many would live better there than they can at Home. When the King dies here, the Government remains to the Queen-Dowager, who is rarely to be seen. The King reigning when we came to the Island, understood some little *English*, and enquir'd for his Brother the King of *England*, wishing he had been a nearer Neighbour to him; because the King of the Island *Magotta* was very troublesome to him, and had kill'd some of his Subjects. He could not well destroy many, considering they have scarce any Weapons but Stones; for they have very little Use of Iron; and the King's Armory consisted of only two Muskets with broken Locks, and one Pistol, which had a Touch-

14 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Touch-hole almost as large as the Bore. He has several Daughters, one of whom has been marry'd to an *Arabian* Master of a Junk, a Sort of Vessel us'd in those Seas; her Portion was 500 Dollars, thought to be one Third of all the King's Treasure; to which were added a few Slaves, and some Cattle, wherein all their Wealth us'd to consist before the *Europeans* brought the Use of Dollars among them. The Buildings there are very slight, and void of all Ornament; but the King's Town, which is the Capital of the Island, has some better Houses than are to be seen in the other Parts, for they have Stone-Walls and Timber-Roofs. The Subjects endeavour as much as possible to conceal their Wealth, because, when any Man dies, the King seizes on all he had, leaving the Widow and Children in Misery. *Queen's Town* is a Village on the Coast, but very thinly inhabited, because often subject to be invaded from the neighbouring Islands. Coco-Nuts and Rice are the general Food of the Natives, who are prohibited all Sorts of strong Liquors by the Law of *Mahomet*; but they warm themselves with smoaking Tabacco, and comfort their Stomachs with continual chewing of *Betele* and *Chinam*. The *Betele* is a Plant so often describ'd by others, that I will not repeat what so many have said of the *Chinam* is only some fine Lime they

mix with the Leaves to chew, which is generally us'd all over the *East*; they spit out the Moisture it occasions in the Mouth, and the Lips remain so red, that many *European* Ladies would purchase it at any Rate. We were admitted to go in to see the Mosque in *Queen's-Town*, taking off our Shoes at the Door; and this was an extraordinary Favour to us; for it is rare that any *Mahometans* will suffer Christians, whom they call Infidels, to enter any Mosque. At the Porch of it is a Fountain for those who go in, to wash their Hands and Feet, and nothing more worth observing.

Having spent some Days in that Island, we stood over for the Continent of *India*, and on the 29th of *May* 1702, arriv'd at *Bombay*, as we call it, or, according to the *Portugueses*, *Bombaim*. It is the Island on the *South* Coast of *India*, given by *Alphonso*, the 6th King of *Portugal*, to King *Charles* the Second of *England*, as Part of the Portion of *Queen Catherine*, Sister to the said King *Alphonso*, and by King *Charles* put into the Hands of the *East-India* Company, for the Conveniency of their Trade. This Island is in about 19 Degrees of *North* Latitude, and is only remarkable for its Fort and Harbour, the Land affording little besides *Coco-Nuts*, and scarce maintaining a few Cattle, which is therefore all brought from the Continent. A Sheep, or two, from

16 A VOYAGE to East-India.

from *Suratte*, is a considerable Present to the best of the Inhabitants. The Water is as bad as the Soil, and the Air nothing better; all which conspiring together, carries off abundance of Sailors and Soldiers. This Unwholesomeness is partly imputed to the Stench of the Fish with which they manure the Ground, burying it about the Roots of Trees. Of twenty four Passengers we carry'd over, twenty were bury'd at this Place, besides fifteen Sailors; so that it is become a Proverb there, *That two Monsoons are a Man's Age*. These Monsoons are regular Winds, blowing at certain Seasons of the Year, that being the Signification of the Name, which is *Arabick*. They begin on the *Malabar* Coast, about the latter End of *May*, and hold 'till the Beginning of *September*, but are most violent in *June* and *July*, and sometimes rage prodigiously for ten or fifteen Days together. Towards the latter End of this Time, the *Bamians* endeavour to appease the furious Ocean by their Offerings, throwing into it abundance of gilt Coco-Nuts. When these Oblations are over, and the Season naturally begins to grow calmer, the *Brachmans* declare Ships may safely venture abroad; for 'till they have given their Opinion, no *Indian* will venture to weigh Anchor. The Approach of the Sun in *Europe*, promises the fairest Weather; but in *India* it is quite contrary; because

A VOYAGE to East-India. 17

because the Sun, being vertical, exhales mighty Vapours from the Earth and Sea, and returns them again as plentifully; and I have observ'd, under the *Equator* and the *Tropicks*, that when the Sun has been in the *Zenith*, the Air has been more temperate, and the Weather cooler, than at ten or twelve Degrees Distance; for the abundant Moisture, which is always powerfully drawn up near the *Equator*, whence the Sun is never very far distant, abates the scorching Heat, which would otherwise be intolerable; and therefore, in the Middle of *May*, before the Southerly Wind brings on the Rains, the Air at *Suratte* is so very dry, that it sucks up the Moisture in a Pen, before it can be half writ out; and then all People of Fashion are fain to have their Slaves continually fanning them with Fans made of Peacocks Feathers. In *Europe* our Weather is much more unsettled; for in *India* the Seasons are fix'd, and scarce subject to any Change. Besides, these Seasons there are others quite different at a very small Distance: For Example; on the East Side of *Cape Comorin*, along the Coast of *Coromandel*, from *April* to *September*, the Weather is fair, or Summer, and the other Months are Winter; whereas on the Coast of *Malabar*, which is the West Side of the said *Cape Comorin*, the fair Weather, or Summer, begins in *September*, and ends in *May*;

18 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

May; which seems amazing, that the Seasons of Summer and Winter should be so directly opposite, at twenty or thirty Leagues Distance, and in the self-same Latitude. The same Variety there is as to the Rains, which, in several Countries, come from different Quarters, some from the South, some from the East, and some from the West; and at the Maldivy Islands, which are so many that their Number is not known, the Rains follow the Course of the Waters, which are carry'd for six Months together, with great Violence from the West to the Eastward, that is, from April 'till September; and the other six Months are hot and calm, with a settled East Wind. The Beginning and End of these Monsoons are always very boisterous, and, from that Violence, call'd in *India*, the *Elephant Season*. The Monsoons produce abundance of venomous Creatures, which is a great Demonstration of the Corruption of the Air. Spiders often grow as big as a Man's Thumb, and Toads as large as small Ducks. The Months of *September* and *October*, which follow the Rains, are very pernicious to Europeans at *Bombay*; and more of them generally die at that Time, than during all the rest of the Year; because the excessive Quantities of earthly Vapours infects the Air, occasioning such a faint sultry Heat, that very few can resist the feverish Effects thereof.

thereof on the Spirits, or recover from the pestilential Fevers and Fluxes that ensue. Almost all Wounds and Contusions, at such Times, prove mortal. Considering how fatal those Parts are to the *English*, and what great Numbers die, the *East-India* Company allow their Factors to marry; and to that Purpose, Encouragement is given to young Women to go over thither to get Husbands, a good Mien and Garb being all the Portion that is expected from them; and very often they marry the most considerable Merchants.

To return to our Voyage. At some Distance from *Bombay*, we saw a vast Number of Snakes swimming on the Surface of the Sea, which is always look'd upon as a Token that the Land is not very far off. Besides, a Multitude of Locusts came off from the Shore, and pitch'd on our Masts and Rigging, which is very frequent there, those Insects often destroying much of the Growth of the Earth in those hot *Eastern* Countries.

Three Leagues from *Bombay* is a small Island, call'd *Elephanta*, from the Figure of an Elephant there cut in a Rock, of the full Proportion of that Beast. In the midst of this Island is a famous *Pagod*, or Idol-Temple, and in it abundance of monstrous Figures, representing the several Gods of those Gentiles; but the Island being, at present

20 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

present in the Possession of the *Portuguese*, those Idols have no Worshippers, and only stand for a Memorial of the absurd Adoration of those *Indians*.

In our Way from *Bombay* to *Suratte*, we met with a puny Sort of Pyrates, call'd *Sanganians*, generally infesting those Seas; but they dare not attack any Ship of Strength; and finding us such, they soon stood from us. Being arriv'd at *Suali*, the Port of *Suratte*, and four Leagues from it; the Tide serving, we came to an Anchor very near the Shore. It is to be observ'd, that no *Indian* Ships are allow'd to ride at *Suali*, but only *Europeans*. Upon cleaning of the Ship there, abundance of large Oysters were found sticking to the Sides, in such Quantity, that after treating the Factors, there were enough left for the Ship's Crew. Since we are arriv'd at *Suratte*, one of the chiefest Ports of *India* and the *Mogol's* Dominions, it may not be improper to mention some Particulars concerning that Country, which are not generally to be found in other Travels.

It is to be observ'd, that tho' all the native *Indians* are of an Olive tawny Colour, and as to Religion, Idolaters; yet the *Mogols*, their Conquerors, who came out of *Tartary* with the renown'd *Tamerlan*, are all white, and *Mahometans*. The Great *Mogol* is lineally descended from the said *Tamerlan*.

an, but not in a regular Course of Succession; for the late Emperor *Aurenge Zeb* destroy'd his Father, four Brothers, and a Sister, to ascend and secure the Throne; and he who was now reigning, has, on the same Account, made away with all his Brothers and Nephews. The Wealth of those Princes is inestimable, because they are absolute Lords of all the Land; and no Man holds any Thing, otherwise than during their Pleasure; yet the Expence they are commonly at, in maintaining vast Armies, said to amount to above a Million of Men, and all little enough to awe such vast Dominions, costs infinite Sums of Money, the Soldiers being generally well paid. Their *Nabobs*, the Governors, soon gather immense Treasures, as being very arbitrary, and exercising the greatest Extortions in their several Provinces. Thus the *Nabob*, or Governor of *Bengal*, was reputed to be worth, at his death, twenty *Courou's* of *Roupies*. A *Courou* is 100000 *Lacks*, and a *Lack* is 100000 *Roupies*; a *Padan* is 100000 *Courou's*, and a *Nil* is 100000 *Padans*; so that *Lacks*, *Courou's*, *Padans*, and *Nils*, rise gradually, each 100000 above the other.

The *Mogol* constantly maintains 500 Elephants, besides Camels, Mules, and other beasts of Burden, as well for the Service of War, as for his private Use, and for his Women and Attendants. Among the Elephants,

phants, there is always one in chief, who has an extraordinary Allowance of Sugar mix'd with his Provinder. Elephants are in great Esteem throughout those Eastern Countries, and particularly a white one, which is very rare, is of inestimable Value. I forbear saying any more of them to avoid repeating what may be found in others.

The late *Mogol, Aurenge-Zeb*, was very remarkable for his impartial Distribution of Justice among his Subjects, from which no Favour or Greatness of either Party could ever make him deviate the least; for he would hear the meanest Person, and do him Right against the most powerful Subject in his Dominions; an Example it were to wish'd could be follow'd in all Parts. Since the Conquest of the Kingdom of *Visapour* the Diamond-Mines are in the Possession of this Great Prince, who continually employs Men to dig them; and those Men are very closely search'd and observ'd, that they may not have the Opportunity of defrauding him of any of those precious Stones which nevertheless they sometimes find Means to effect, either by corrupting the Overseers, or some other Way; and it is after that Manner that we sometimes come by such large ones as are seen in Europe. Two I saw at *Suratte*, the one a Table Diamond valu'd at 12000*l.* the other

A VOYAGE to East-India. 23

About 20000 l. There is since a famous
one brought over, and now in *London*, said
to be valu'd here at 80000 l. All Diamonds
of such Magnitudes belong to the Crown,
and consequently, wheresoever they can
be found, are immediately seiz'd for the
use of the *Mogol*; for which Reason, the
Owner of those two I saw, oblig'd us to
strict Secrecy before we were allow'd to see
them. To judge of Diamonds by the Eye,
is a great Nicety; and I have been inform'd,
that very noted *Indian* Jewellers have been
receiv'd with false ones brought from *Eu-*
rope, which had an extraordinary Beauty
and Luster; but the infallible Way to know
the true from the false, is by the Hardness
and Weight, any other Stone or Counterfeit
being softer, as also lighter than a Diamond
of the same Size. The Diamond receives
its Value from its Magnitude, Brightness,
Figure, and Water; for some value one
port of Water more than others, and some
particular Cut. Thus a fair Rose-Dia-
mond, of a black Water and Diamond-Cut,
was most esteem'd by some *Europeans* at
first *ratte* in my Time; when at the same
time the *Dutch* were more fond of the white
Water and Table-Cut, and the *Moors* put
the greatest Value on Diamonds whose Sur-
face is cut in very minute Figures, much
smaller than *Europeans* approve of; tho' in
other Respects, the Diamonds themselves
be

24 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

be of equal Value; for as it is the Fancy of Man and common Custom, which put that high Value on them, so their Rates are very variable and uncertain. This may appear in the Instance of a Ruby which, tho' not altogether so hard, yet is in Beauty certainly superior to a Diamond: This Ruby advanc'd in *India*, as follows; at first it was sold for 400 Roupies, next for 600, then for 800, then for 1200, then for 1600, then for 2000, then for 2400, then for 2800, next for 3000 and lastly for 3200; so that by Degrees the Fancies of the several Purchasers advanc'd 2800 Roupies upon it. Perfect Rubies are scarce to be found, those of a deep clear Colour are rarely seen, which makes Men the eagerer for them.

Upon Occasion of these precious Stones I cannot omit to take Notice of a singular Contrivance of the *Great Mogol*, to plunder the *Fakirs*, or *Mahometan* religious Men of their Wealth. To this Purpose, he caused a Proclamation to be made throughout all his Dominions, for all the *Fakirs* to repair against a Day appointed to his Court to partake of a magnificent Entertainment he would provide for them. The Honour of being entertain'd by the Emperor, was so great, that those Stroulers did not fail to flock from all the remotest Parts, to partake of it. The Day being come, an

Multitude

Multitudes of them arriv'd, all proud and overjoy'd with the Conceit, of being admitted to that Royal Feast, they made their humble Addresses of Thanks for his extraordinary Goodness, so far exceeding what the Meanness and Poverty of their Condition could even have thought of, wishing, that Glory and Success might ever attend his Reign, and begging Leave to return to their respective Dwellings. The Emperor answer'd to this Effect, That he would not have them think he had forgot the Kindness he had for them and their Profession in his former Years; that his being seated on the Throne of *India*, could not make him regardless of their Poverty; and the Relation he had to them, before Fortune, and their good Wishes, had rais'd him to the Glory of his Ancestors; therefore, as they had thought fit to partake of his Banquet, and express'd themselves pleas'd with it, he also expected they should accept of some Garments he had provided for them, that they might not return Home in that ragged Dress; and that the World might see, when they were gone, what his Kindness was, by conferring those more lasting Favours on them. The *Fakirs*, surpriz'd at this disagreeable Proposal, unanimously voted for their old Cloaths, as more agreeable to their Profession, alledging they had re-

C

ceiv'd

26 A VOYAGE to East-India.

ceiv'd sufficient Honour by his magnificent Entertainment. It was in vain for them to talk, the Servants appointed for that Purpose, immediately stripp'd them of their Rags, and put on their new Garments. In those old Tatters was found a great Quantity of Jewels, as had been expected by *Aurence-Zeb*, who had been formerly well enough acquainted with those People, to know their Practices.

The City of *Suratte* is in 21 Degrees some odd Minutes of North Latitude, on the Bank of the River *Tappy*, or *Tindy*, 10 or 12 Miles from the Sea. That River has its Rise in the Mountains of *Decan*, thence runs down through *Brampore*, and with several Windings glides along gently from *Suratte* into the Ocean. The City and Suburbs are between two and three *English* Miles in Compass. The Form of it almost a Semi-circle. It is fortify'd with a Wall, and flank'd at certain Distances with Towers; but its greatest Strength consists in the Castle, which not only commands the Ships and Boats on the River, but secures the City on the Land. This Castle is square, has a large Tower at each Angle, and many Pieces of Cannon mounted on the Walls. There are six Gates to the City, with Guards at each of them, and Sentinels, who examine all that go in or out upon the least Suspicion. The Houses

Houses are some of Brick, and some of Stone, much after the *Portuguese* Manner; the Roofs flat, with only a small Slope or Shelving, to carry off the Water.

The *Bazars*, or Market-Places, are more throng'd than any Part of *London*, by *Banians*, and other Merchants, exposing their Goods to Sale, and holding Pieces of Stuffs and Silks in their Hands, to invite such as they meet to buy. In the Midst of the City is a Place call'd *Castle-Green*, where the *English*, *French*, and *Dutch* Merchants, as also the Natives, place their Bales, and prepare them for loading of Ships.

The Governor of the Castle is appointed by the *Mogol*, and seldom continues above three Years; during all which Time he is a perfect Prisoner, as not daring to go out of his Castle, where he is oblig'd to be perpetually in a Readiness against any Emergency.

This City is famous throughout all *Asia*, for its great Trade in rich Silks, such as *Atlasses*, *Cuttanees*, *Sooseys*, *Culgars*, *Allajars*, *Velvets*, *Taffatas*, *Sattins*, and *Larbafts* from *Persia*, as also abundance of Pearls from the *Persian* Gulf, besides *Diamonds*, *Rubies*, *Saphirs*, *Topaces*, *Agats*, *Cornelians*, &c. to be bought at reasonable Rates. The Gold of *Suratte* is so fine, that 12 or 14 per Cent. may be gain'd by bringing it into *Europe*; and the Silver,

which is the same all over *India*, exceeds the Dollars of *Mexico* and *Peru*, having less Allay than any other in the World; besides, there is no clipp'd Money to be seen, and scarce ever any Counterfeit. The Gold *Roupie* is generally valu'd at 14 of Silver, and the Silver is worth 2 s. 3 d. of our Money; so that the Gold comes to 1 l. 11 s. 6 d. *English*. They have also foreign Coins, but no Plenty of them. The *Pice* is made of Copper, and 60 of them two or three more or less, make a *Roupie*. Bitter Almonds are also current for Money, and about 60 of them go for a *Pice*. All foreign Coin, whether imported or exported, pays to the *Mogol* two and a half per Cent. but other Goods pay more. In *China*, and some other *Eastern* Countries they have another Method for the Customs, not according to the Value or Quantity of Goods, but the Burthen of the Ship, paying about 200 Dollars for every hundred Tun, after which they may lade and unlade what Goods they please. All foreign Coins that come into the Hands of the *Mogol*, are melted down, and made into *Roupies*, which are coin'd with the Characters of the Emperor then reigning; after whose Death, each of those *Roupies* abates a *Pice* or two in its Value; for the *Mogol* alledge, that so much of its Worth is worn off.

Silks and Calicoes are sold either by the Piece, or Cubits, which is a Measure of 27 Inches. Rice and Corn they sell by a Weight, call'd a *Sear*, and is 12 Ounces Averdupois, and one third; as also by the *Maund*, containing 40 *Sears*.

Goods are brought to *Suratte* by Land from *Agra*, the Capital of *India*, from *Delhi*, from *Amadavad*, and other Places. They bring them on Camels, Dromedaries, and Asses. The Strength and Hardiness of the Camels, renders them most fit for this Service; for they carry vast Burdens, and travel with much Speed, because having a Joint more than other Beasts in their hinder Legs, they have consequently a longer Reach; but they cannot go on slippery Ground, and are therefore best for sandy Ways. Another Advantage in Camels, is, that they will travel longer without Food or Drink, than any other Creature.

The *Dutch* supply *Suratte* with all Sorts of Spice, exclusive of all other Nations, except only Pepper, in which the *English* share with them. Cinnamon is brought only from the Island of *Ceylon*, being the Bark of a Tree, which has three of them one over another, two whereof are stripp'd; the first is of no Value, the second is the Cinnamon, but the third must be left on, else the Tree dies. In three Years the two

outward Barks grow, and cover the Tree again. When the *Dutch* are afraid of overstocking *Europe* with Cinnamon, they burn as much of it as they think may be spared. They have also another Practice, which is, to extract the Oil of Cinnamon, and then to sell the insipid Bark; and that is one Reason why we often find it has scarce any Scent or Flavour. The Oil bears a very great Price. Cloves come from the *Molucco* Islands only; and they are in the Possession of the *Dutch*, who expell'd the *English*, after they had been at immense Charges to make Settlements there; and how they us'd them at *Amboyna*, an Island not far from the *Molucco's*, is too well known to be here taken Notice of. To those Islands the *Dutch* send many exil'd Criminals, where they are kept in perpetual Slavery. Nutmeg grows most in the Island of *Banda*, which is also near the *Molucco's*, and are wrapp'd up in the Mace, over which there is another thick Rhind, like that of a green Walnut; and when they are thus preserv'd whole, they are look'd upon as a very great Cordial. The *Dutch* have spread abroad a Romantic Fiction concerning the Nutmeg-Tree, which is, that none ever grows that is planted, but that such as thrive, and come to bear, come from a Nut swallow'd by a certain Bird in those Parts; which voiding it

A VOYAGE to East India. 3D

gain with the Excrement, it then takes Root, and grows up; But this is a Fable invented by those People, to discourage others from attempting to bring up those Trees in other Parts. The Cloves grow in Clusters on Trees; and before they come to Maturity, afford a delightful View, being of a dark Red; and long after they are gather'd, of such an attractive Quality, that they will draw all the Water out of a Vessel that stands near them. The Dutch do the same by the Cloves, as has been above-mention'd of the Cinnamon, extracting all the Oil of them, and then selling the Dross for good Cloves. In *Batavia* they have great Stores of them kept for this Purpose, that is, to extract their Virtue, and then sell them as fresh.

Besides the Governor of the Castle at *Suratte*, there is another of the City, to whose Care all civil Affairs are committed, and Application is made to him upon all Grievances or Controversies. If any Affairs of Moment are brought before him, he advises with the other chief Officers, or the Magistrates of the City, as the *Cogy*, who is still'd in the municipal Laws, and acts as Judge, being always consulted in what relates to the civil Customs of the Empire. The *Katanaish* is the *Mogol's* publick Intelligencer, and gives a weekly Account to the Court of all that occurs of Moment at

Suratte. Next to, and somewhat like him, is another Officer call'd *Harcarrab*, who hearkens to all News, true or false, and reports it to the *Mogol*. The *Catonal* is an Officer somewhat resembling a Justice of the Peace; he is to endeavour to punish all Enormities committed in the City, and oblig'd to ride the Streets three Times in the Night, to see good Order kept. The Heathen *Indians* are naturally a People so inoffensive, that they will often take, but very rarely give an Affront; and there are scarce ever any capital Offences committed among them, as Murders, Robberies, and the like; and for petty Failings, a Drubbing is a sufficient Atonement to publick Justice. When I was at *Suratte*, there had not been a Criminal that suffer'd, or deserv'd Death, for 20 Years past; and the *Mogol* reserves to himself the Power of Life and Death.

In Controversies of Right, between Man and Man, Oaths are administer'd; but the scrupulous *Banians* will rather run the Hazard of losing their Cause, than take an Oath, because of the Infamy which attends swearing among them. As we lay our Hand on the Bible to swear, so they lay theirs on their much honour'd Beast the Cow, with this Imprecation, that they may eat of the Flesh of that blessed Creature, if what they say be not true. As a

mong

mong the *Chinese*, the People are kept in Awe by the Dread and awful Respect they bear their dead Parents, who, they pretend, are Spectators of all their Childrens Actions, and grievously offended at their Posterity, whensoever they transgress, or go about to alter those Laws they have left them; so does the Notion of Transmigration give the *Banians* a singular Regard for all Sorts of Beasts, but more particularly the Cow, which for their Lives they would not hurt, hoping the Souls of their Parents and Predecessors may be in them.

The Inhabitants of *Suratte* are of three Sorts, the *Mahometans*, or *Mogols*, the *Banians*, or native Gentiles, and the *Parsies*, or *Gaures*. The *Mogols*, who are superior to the rest, as being of the same Religion, and descended from the same Country as their Prince, are put into all Places of Trust. The Gentiles are undervalu'd by the *Mogols*, and often treated by them with too much Haughtiness and Inhumanity, because of their adhering to a Religion so far different from theirs, and for which they have a Horror; and yet their peaceable submissive Behaviour, gains much upon those *Mahometans*, and is the Occasion of their faring better than otherwise they would. Those *Mahometans* being forbid to drink Wine, as all the Followers of that false Prophet are, use very much the mix

34 A VOYAGE to East-India.

ing of *Deutra* with Water, which intoxicates almost to Madness. The Effect of this Herb *Deutra*, is observ'd to be such, that whatsoever Humour prevails on a Man at the Time of his drinking it to Excess, that same Temper continues in the highest Pitch 'till the inebriating Quality abates. If he is melancholy, it raises him to the highest Degree of Sadness; if he is amorous, he is all Love and Flame, &c. But these Transports are sometimes abated, by pouring cold Water on the Legs. The *English* and *Dutch* have try'd it, and found the same Effect.

Since we are upon strong Liquors, it will not be amiss to mention the most noted in *India*, which is, the *Arack*, whereof there are two famous Sorts, that of *Goa*, and that of *Bengale*; the latter is much the stronger Spirit; both of them are made Use of by *Europeans* for Punch, and distilled from Rice, and sometimes from *Tad*, which is a Liquor drawn from a Sort of Palm-Tree; they are all reckon'd good to cure the Gripes. Another Sort is also distilled from black Sugar mix'd with Water, and the Bark of a Tree call'd *Baboul*, and this Sort is distinguish'd by the Name of *Yagre Arack*. It is as hot as Brandy and drank in Drams by *Europeans*. The Liquor above-mention'd coming from the *Coco-Tree*, is drank plentifully both by

Moon

Moors and *Christians*; a Quart of it does not cost above a *Pice* or two, and will affect the Head as much as *English Beer*. In the Morning it is laxative, and in the Evening astringent, and call'd *Toddy*, as has been said above. It distils from the afore-said Trees into Earthen Jars, fix'd to the Branches of the Tree, when they are cut off to about a Foot in Length. The *Neri*, another Liquor, is drawn from the *Areca* Tree in a new Earthen Vessel, being as sweet and pleasant as Milk, but more spirituous. Several *Europeans* lose their Lives by the immoderate Use of these tempting Liquors; with which, when once inflam'd, they become so restless, that no Place is cool enough; and therefore they lie down on the Ground all Night, which occasions their being snatch'd away in a very short Time. The best Remedy after hard drinking, is, to keep close with convenient Covering.

Besides the common *Indian Language*, there is another peculiar to the *Brachmans*, who are the highest Degree of *Indians*, and their learned Men; and that is the learned Language there, as *Latin* is in *Europe*. It is very difficult to Strangers, and call'd *Sansercel*. Their Way of Writing, is not like the *Europeans*, in a Line from the Left to the Right; nor like the *Hebrews*, from the Right to the Left; nor yet like the

36 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Chinese, from the Top of the Paper strait down to the Bottom; but from the Left Corner down to the Right, slanting downwards. Their Letters are not folded and seal'd as ours, but thrust into a hollow Bamboe, about a Foot long, the End whereof, when the Letter is in, is stopp'd and seal'd, and so sent by a Foot-Post. Tho' they use Seals, Coats of Arms are utterly unknown in *India*, there being no other Distinction of Families, than their several Races or Tribes among the *Indians*, as *Brachmans*, *Chontres*, and *Parias*; or any known Descents observ'd amongst the *Mahometans*, all Estates, as well as Honours, depending on the Will of the *Mogol*, who is general Heir to them all. A *Pattamar*, or Foot-Messenger, is employ'd by all Persons to carry Letters for Dispatch of Business. The *Hacheries*, being to answer our Coaches, but that they have only two Wheels, are all drawn by Oxen. All the black Cattel, as well as Buffaloes, are remarkable for a large Excrescency of Flesh, rising about six Inches in Height between their Shoulders, which is the most delicious Bit of Meat about them, and the Buffaloes are generally larger than the Oxen,

The better Sort, when they go abroad, are generally carry'd on Mens Shoulders in *Palanquines*, which are as convenient and easy

easy as our Chairs, but far surpass them for Expedition, four or six Servants bearing the *Palanquine*, with others to relieve them by Turns; and thus they travel 20 or 30 Miles a Day. The *Palanquine* hangs like a Cradle, on a Bamboe, five or six Inches Diameter, and about 24 Foot long, arch'd in the Middle, with Banisters four or five Inches thick to support it. The Sides are wrought, and cover'd with Gold and Silver; the Covering is of fine Silk, and the Cushions within very rich, on which they stretch themselves at Ease.

There are dancing Women at *Suratte*, who are very entertaining; but at the same Time have abundance of lascivious Motions. It is much more surprizing to see the dancing Snakes, which are every where common, carry'd about in Baskets, where they roll themselves up; and their Keepers handle them as familiarly as we do the best-natur'd Dogs. As soon as a Man begins to play on a Pipe, they rouse themselves in the Basket, where before they lay as dead, hiss, and come out, and then dance, or make such Motions as they are capable of; and when the Man has done Piping, they return to their Basket, and lay themselves down again. Notwithstanding this Familiarity of those People, the numerous Snakes there are very mischievous, and would be so much more, but that

that they have a Specifick against their Poyson, if taken in Time. It is call'd the *Snake-Stone*, and is an artificial Stone, almost flat, only a little Rising in the Middle, and of a dark Colour, being a Composition of the Ashes of certain burnt Roots mix'd with a Sort of Earth found at *Di* which belongs to the *Portugueses*; all is burnt over again, and made into a Sort of Paste, which hardens like a Stone. It cures by applying it to the Part that has receiv'd the Venom, to which it clings fast, and by its powerful Attraction, sucks out 'till its Pores are full; then, like a Leech that is full, it drops off; and being put into Milk, which is the properest Liquor for that Purpose, disgorges the Poyson it has receiv'd, as appears by the discolouring of the Milk. Thus it is restor'd to its former Virtue, and will immediately have the same Operation again of extracting more Poyson. This Stone has another Excellency which is, that a little of it scrap'd off, and inwardly taken in some Wine, or other proper Vehicle, is one of the most powerful Medicines against all malignant Fevers and infectious Distempers, hitherto known in the World, and infinitely surpassing the *Goa Stone*. The Way to try whether these Stones are true, is, by applying them to the Roof of the Mouth to which if they stick fast, it is a Sign that

the

they are genuine; but if they drop off easily, it may be concluded that they are counterfeit. The *Europeans*, to secure themselves against those venomous Snakes, always wear one of these Stones inclos'd in a Gold Heart, hanging to a Gold Chain about their Necks. A burning Coal is said to perform the same Cure, as to the Venom of Serpents, by applying it close to the Place affected, the Heat drawing out the Poyson; but this is much more painful, and less certain.

Above all the *Indian* Antidotes, the *Maldivy* Coco-Nut is in the highest Repute; for a small Quantity of it is generally allow'd to be a certain Preservative against any internal Poyson; besides, it is said to be good for Women in Labour, and to cure Bloody Fluxes, malignant Fevers, the Falling Sicknefs, Palsy, and Convulsions. I will not pretend to vouch for all these wonderful Effects; but all who are acquainted with *India*, do allow of its Virtue against Poyson, and that it is an excellent Cordial in many other Cases. It is to be observ'd, that these are not the common Nuts which grow in the *Maldivy* Islands, for those have no more Virtue than the rest produc'd in other Parts of *India*; but they are found on the Shores of those Islands, thrown up by the Sea, and therefore have the Name of *Maldivy* Coco-Nuts, being, in all other Respects,

spects, like those which grow upon the Land. They are suppos'd to grow on some Trees under Water, and when accidentally broke from the Branches, to float, and be cast a-shore by the Waves. The *Indians* put a great Value upon them for their singular Virtue, and they are extremely scarce.

The Rhinocerot's Horn is also reckon'd an Antidote, in *India*, against all poysonous Draughts, and is the same much talk'd of in *England* by the Name of the Unicorn's Horn; but that which *Europeans* generally take for the Unicorn's Horn, is certainly the Horn of a Fish frequently taken in the *North Sea*, at the Whale-Fishery; which Horn some People, knowing no better, put a mighty Value upon. The Rhinocerot's Horn is never so long, and quite of another Nature; whether so infallible as represented against Poyson, I shall not assert, yet this I know, that the *English* President at *Suratte*, has such an Opinion of its Virtue, that he gave a large Silver Bowl for a Cup made of the said Horn.

As for Diversions in this Country, at Home they generally play at Chess, but abroad they follow hunting and shooting of Deer, Antelopes, wild Bulls, Hares, Peacocks, and all other Sorts of Game, where of there is such Plenty, that for a *Roupie* there may be bought 40 Fowls, or 15 Ducks.

European

A VOYAGE to East-India. 41

European Dogs are much valu'd there, as Spaniels, Mastiffs, Grey-Hounds, and Irish Woolf-Dogs; but they are not long-liv'd, if often run, especially in the Heat of the Day. For want of Dogs, they bring up tame Leopards to hunt Antelopes and Deer: Those Creatures leap upon their Prey, and, when once fasten'd, never let go their Hold. In *Persia* they make Use of Faulcons for the same Sport, which are carry'd from thence to *Suratte*, and brought to be serviceable after this Manner: When the Faulcon is hungry, they fix its Meat on the Nose of a counterfeit Antelope, or Deer, and never suffer it to feed elsewhere. When us'd to that, they carry it abroad into the Fields, and flying it at an Antelope, it fixes on the Nose of that Beast, and by that Means so blinds it with the fluttering of its Wings, that the Antelope cannot see its Way, or fly so swiftly as otherwise it would; so that the Men or Dogs, if they have any, can easily come up with it. If one Faulcon happens to be shaken off, another is ready immediately to supply his Place.

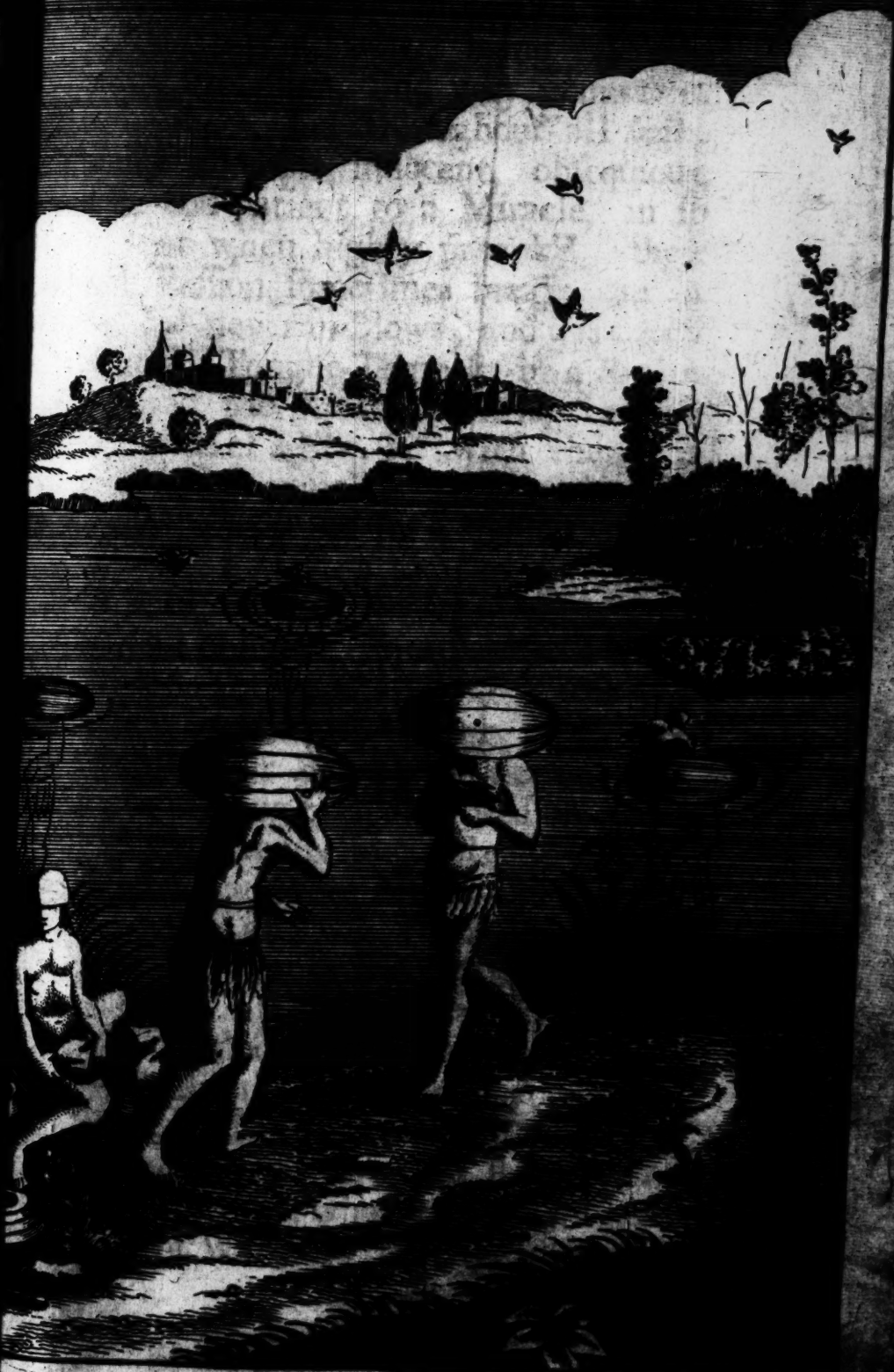
In Fowling, instead of our Stalking-Horses, they make Use of Stalking-Oxen, managed for that Purpose. I have seen a *Mometan* kill six Ducks at a Shot, under the Belly of one of those Oxen, and the Beast never started, or mov'd the least; and some

42 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

some of those People maintain themselves very well by that Sport.

They have another Method for taking wild Fowl, which is very observable. When the Fowler spies his Game, he sends a Man before him towards the Place, carrying a Parcel of Trees, so artificially interwoven and wrought together, that they exactly resemble a Bush, or Hedge, and serve to conceal both the Fowler and him that carries them, so that they advance to such a convenient Distance, as is fit for making a Shot without being discover'd by the Birds. Another Method is us'd when the Fowl are on the Water; then the Fowler puts his Head into a wooden Vessel, which has Holes in it for him to see and breathe, and is all cover'd over with the Feathers of such Birds as use the Place. With that on his Head he goes into the Water, and either walks or swims so near to them, that he lays hold with his Hand of their Legs, draws them under Water, and makes them fast to his Girdle; for him nothing is to be seen but the wooden Vessel aforesaid, representing a Bird. These are the Methods practis'd by the *Moslems* and *Mahometans*; for the Idolaters will not kill any Creature: And so I will conclude with the former, to add something of the latter.





Th
e In
ant
ot on
bey
umb
uch
eate
ords
re te
ght
lling
time
fee
ithdr
met
the
rn N
sinua
urtec
beans.
ore M
ke of
eir C
I beli
e tran
fallib
o othe
ers, Be
orror
ood,
hough

A VOYAGE to East-India. 43

The *Banians* are a considerable Part of the Inhabitants of *Suratte*, being all Merchants by Profession, and very numerous, not only there, but throughout all *India*. They are a People innocent, obsequious, humble, and patient to a Miracle, in so much that when highly provok'd, their greatest Passion sometimes breaks out in words, but never in Blows; and it is therefore term'd a Tongue-Tempest, or a *Banian* fight; and the Reason of it is, because killing, even of a Fly, is, with them, a crime almost inexpiable. If they happen to see the *Europeans* in a Passion, they withdraw for a Day or two, to give them time to cool, and then make their Address in the most obliging manner; for the *Eastern* Nations are generally more soft and insinuating in their Language, and more courteous in their Behaviour, than the *Europeans*, who being born and bred in these more Northern tempestuous Regions, partake of the boisterous rough Qualities of their Climate; and were the *Banians*, who believe the Transmigration of Souls, to be transported into these Parts, they would fallibly conclude, that many of us had no other Souls, than those of Lyons, Tygers, Bears, and such like wild Beasts. The horror the *Banians* have for shedding of blood, makes them wholly averse from all thoughts of War; so that they wholly
give

44 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

give their Minds to acquiring of Wealth, and are so intent upon it, that they will spare no Pains to gain a *Pice*, tho', at the same Time, they can command whole *Lacks* of *Roupies*, and he that is worth 100000 *l.* will ransack the whole Town for 6 *d.* Profit. They are wonderful at casting up any Accompts by Memory, and will perform it with as much Exactness, and more Dispatch, than an *European* shall do with his Pen. In all Professions the *Indians* are ingenious in the highest Degree: a Ship-Carpenter will immediately take a nice Model of any *English* Ship, and a Weaver will most curiously imitate any Pattern of Silk brought him from *Europe*; and so in other Trades: But their Goldsmiths far exceed all we are able to do, in making the finest Chain-Rings set with precious Stones. All the *Indians* in general, and among them the *Banians*, are unalterable in their Opinion of the Transmigration of Souls, which they think, at their Departure out of the Body of *Man*, are sent into some other Animal, according to the Merit or Demerit of the Persons they animated before; but the greatest of all Blessings they reckon for a soul departed, to be infused into a Cow, which Creature they honour almost to Adoration. Whensoever any Beast, Bird, or Insect, is seen to frequent their Houses, they conclude it is animated

by the Soul of some of their deceas'd Friends or Relations. One *Maradash*, a *Banian*, employ'd by the *English* Brokers, was much afflicted for the Death of his Father, and continually lamented his Loss, till a large Snake appearing in the House where his Father dy'd, he began to be comforted, considering how that Creature should find its Way thither, and concluded it could be no other but the Soul of his departed Father, which apply'd to him for Relief and Nourishment. This wild Notion took Root so strongly in his Imagination, that there was no removing of it, and he paid it constantly a filial Respect, appointing a certain daily Allowance of Rice and Milk to be given it. The Snake took up its Lodging in a Hole of the Wall, whence it went out to devour its Rice and Milk, after which it regularly return'd to its own Place, which continu'd when I was at *Suratte*. The same Man was no less generous to a Parcel of Rats he had in his House, the which were grown tame and familiar as Cats, being never disturb'd, and those he fancy'd to harbour the Souls of some others of his Relations deceas'd.

Two Days in every Month are set apart by the *Banians* for their publick Devotion, being about our ninth and twenty fourth, on which they eat nothing till the Evening, and breed up their young Children to it,

44 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

give their Minds to acquiring of Wealth and are so intent upon it, that they will spare no Pains to gain a *Pice*, tho', at the same Time, they can command whole *Lacks* of *Roupies*, and he that is worth 100000 *l.* will ransack the whole Town for 6 *d.* Profit. They are wonderful at casting up any Accompts by Memory, and will perform it with as much Exactness, and more Dispatch, than an *European* shall do with his Pen. In all Professions the *Indians* are ingenious in the highest Degree: a Ship-Carpenter will immediately take a nice Model of any *English* Ship, and a Weaver will most curiously imitate any Pattern of Silk brought him from *Europe*; and so in other Trades: But their Goldsmiths far exceed all we are able to do, in making the finest Chain-Rings set with precious Stones. All the *Indians* in general, and among them the *Banians*, are unalterable in their Opinion of the Transmigration of Souls, which they think, at their Departure out of the Body of *Man*, are sent into some other Animal, according to the Merit or Demerit of the Persons they animated before; but the greatest of all Blessings they reckon for a soul departed, to be infused into a Cow, which Creature they honour almost to Adoration. Whensoever an Beast, Bird, or Insect, is seen to frequent their Houses, they conclude it is animated

y the Soul of some of their deceas'd Friends or Relations. One *Moradasb*, a *Banian*, employ'd by the *English* Brokers, was much afflicted for the Death of his Father, and continually lamented his Loss, till a large Snake appearing in the House where his Father dy'd, he began to be comforted, considering how that Creature should find its Way thither, and concluded it could be no other but the Soul of his departed Father, which apply'd to him for Relief and Nourishment. This wild Notion took Root so strongly in his Imagination, that there was no removing of it, and he paid it constantly a filial Respect, appointing a certain daily Allowance of Rice and Milk to be given it. The Snake took up its Lodging in a Hole of the Wall, whence it went out to devour its Rice and Milk, after which it regularly return'd to its own Place, which continu'd when I was at *Suratte*. The same Man was no less generous to a Parcel of Rats he had in his House, the which were grown tame and familiar as Cats, being never disturb'd, and those he fancy'd to harbour the Souls of some others of his Relations deceas'd.

Two Days in every Month are set apart by the *Banians* for their publick Devotion, being about our ninth and twenty fourth, on which they eat nothing 'till the Evening, and breed up their young Children to it,

46 A VOYAGE to East India.

it, that it may be the easier to them when grown. Labouring People always begin with a sort of pious Song, or Hymn, and conclude their Work in the same Manner and when many are together, they scarce cease such singing all the Day. The several Races have no Communication with each other, nor must so much as touch, or drink out of the same Cup; and therefore every *Baniam* carries his Pitcher at his Girdle, and when he drinks, pours the Water into his Mouth at a Distance. They all abominate Wine, and call it the Blood of Devils, and will rather perish, than eat of any thing that has had Life. Their Tenderneſs for Birds, Beasts, and even Insects, is so extraordinary, that if they happen by Chance to kill the vileſt of Vermin, they think themselves oblig'd to make some very considerable Atonement for the Offence. But that which most disturbs the *Banians*, is the killing of Beasts in their growing Years; in which Case they look upon us as guilty of Folly, as well as Cruelty, in depriving ourselves of the Advantage we might reap by their Increase in Bulk, especially with regard to their darling Animal, the Cow. The young Factors at *Suratte*, often make a Profit of the Tenderneſs of the *Banians* for all living Creatures, by threatening to shoot Birds near their Houses; to prevent the which, those compassionate *Indians* will give

A VOYAGE to East-India. 47

give them many good Words, and some Money. Within a Mile of *Suratte* is a large Hospital maintain'd by the *Banians*, for keeping of Cows, Horses, Goats, Dogs, and other Animals, that are diseas'd, or lame, or decay'd with Age; and when an Ox, or other Beast, is worn out with hard Labour, and unfit for Service, the *Banians* will beg, rather than fail, buy it of the Christian, or *Mahometan* Owner, to be taken Care of in the said Hospital, 'till it dies a natural death. Near that Hospital is another, built for the Preservation of Bugs, Fleas, and other Vermin, which suck human blood; and therefore, to maintain them with such Food as is natural, a poor Man hir'd to lie on a Bed there is for that purpose, to which he is fast bound, that being provok'd with the intolerable Biting, he may not kill any of them, or go away before Morning. Once a Year the *Banians* make a Feast for all the Flies about their houses, setting down on Tables, or on the floor, large shallow Dishes, with Milk and Sugar for them. At other Times they extend their Liberality to the *Pismires*, walking abroad 2 or 3 Miles into the Country, with Bags of Rice under their Arms, and leaving an Handful or two of it at every ant-Hill they find in their Way. Being restrain'd from eating any thing that has Life, their whole Food consists of

48 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

of Vegetables, Milk, Rice, other Grain and Fruit, whereof there is great Plenty, and which they eat without transgressing. They do not drink Wine, yet they eat Grapes, which they have at *Suratte*, from the middle of *February*, to the End of *March*. They have excellent Pine and Custard-Apples, besides many other sorts utterly unknown in *Europe*; but the Mangoes are in greatest Esteem, and the most common Fruit, to which they ascribe many extraordinary Virtues, and believe they prevent many Distempers. They are of an exquisite Taste when ripe, and vast Quantities of them are then eaten, as well by *Europeans* as *Indians*, both for Pleasure and for Health-sake. Cucumbers are eaten there like Apples; Water-Melons are very large, and cooling in the hot Season; but the Musk-Melons from *Amadavad*, highly deserve that Name, as exceeding all others in the World for Fragrancy, and delicious Taste.

The *Banians* revel uncensur'd in Tea and Coffee, of both which they drink plentifully, and they are much better there than in *England*; for the Coffee when rightly made, has a sort of yellow oily Substance on the Top of it, which gives it a soft pleasant Relish; but it requires some Art to bring it to that Perfection; and those who are most fond of it

keep a skillful Servant on purpose to make it. The whole Growth of it is in *Arabia*, especially about *Mocha*, whence it is transported into all Parts. The Effects of it are there said to be cleansing the Blood, helping Digestion, and quickening the Spirits. Tea, which is no less in Use, is there commonly boild with some hot Spice, and then reputed good for the Head-Ach, Gravel, and Gripping of the Guts, being sweetened with Sugar-Candy, and by others, who are nicer, with Syrrup of Limons. The *Chineses*, among whom it grows, generally drink much of it before their Meals. Whether it bears any Flower or not, I will not pretend to decide; but the *English* President at *Suratte* told me, that tho' he us'd all possible Endeavours, he could never see any. There are three Sorts of common Tea, viz. *Bing*, *Singlo*, and *Bohee*. *Bohee* is a small Leaf, and very young, and for that Reason requires more drying, which makes it turn black, being done over a Fire, and thus it gives the Water a deeper Tincture. *Singlo* is a large Leaf, only because more grown; and *Bing* is the largest of all. I shall add no more concerning Tea, on Account that it is of the Growth of *China*, and well known in *England*. It is apt to contract an ill Relish, if any Thing that has a nauseous Scent be plac'd near it, and more particularly *Assa Fatida*.

50 A VOYAGE to East-India.

The *Banians*, at Noon, commonly eat Rice-Milk, which they call *Dic*. *Ketcheree* is another Dish very common among them, made of *Dol*, being a small round Pea and Rice boil'd together; reckon'd a nourishing Food, but is not very savoury. The Sailors are oblig'd sometimes, in those Parts, to feed on it once or twice a Week, though they dislike that Pagan Abstinence from Flesh, and call those *Banian Days*. The *Banians*, and *Moors*, eat at 8 or 9 in the Morning, and again at 4 or 5 in the Evening, and sometimes after their nocturnal Embraces they take some Nourishment.

In the Midst of the City is a stately *Cavanseera*, for the Conveniency of Merchants-Strangers to lie in, because there are no publick Houses of Entertainment. All Persons generally lye with what they call a Wench in their Arms, that is, a small Pillow on the Stomach, to secure it from the cold Air, or Vapours.

The *Banians* observe several Fasts; but one more solemn than the rest, when they drink nothing in the Morning but Cow's Piss, which they fancy cleanses them from their Sins; however, their Religion obliges them to no other Practices or Observances, than what contribute either to Health or Pleasure, unless we reckon their perpetual Abstinence from Fish and Flesh, which is no Trouble to them, being bred

to it from their Infancy; so that they rather have an Abhorrence for such Food, than any Desire to eat it.

All the Women, according to their Ability, go very rich in Attire, their Husbands delighting to see them so. The Love of Women, which is rooted in the Hearts of Men by Nature, and discovers itself in People of all Ages, Nations, Qualities and Constitutions, is early cherish'd by the *Banians*, who court and sometimes marry their Mistresses at 6 or 7 Years of Age, and cohabit with them at 13 or 14. Their early Acquaintance helps to endear them to each other, being sometimes bred up together from their first Infancy, which perhaps might forward the Easiness with which *Indian* Women us'd to commit themselves to the Flames with their dead Husbands, tho' that is not now tolerated in those Parts where the *Mahometans* prevail. Second Marriages are not allow'd the Women; for tho' they are not permitted to burn with their Husbands, they must live in perpetual Widowhood. This is a most severe Imposition upon young Maids, whose Husbands happen to dye before they were to cohabit; for they are comprehended within the Law, and must devote themselves to perpetual Virginity, tho' they lost their nominal Husbands at 6 or 7 Years of Age. The *Banians* allow of Polygamy,

as do all *Eastern* Nations, where Christianity does not prevail. We wonder at the barbarous Customs of other Nations, without reflecting that our Island was once more barbarous than any of them; for, among the *Britains*, every Man marry'd a Wife; but then several of the Kindred liv'd together, sometimes 5 or 10, and even to 20 or 30 Men, who had each of them his particular Wife; but all these Wives were in common among all those Men; a Barbarity exceeding the most brutal of Men. The Women of the *Indian* Race of the *Naires*, think they are excluded Paradise, if they happen to dye Maids, and therefore never let Slip any Opportunity of getting a Husband.

Weddings are kept with great Solemnity; the Bridegroom goes publickly through all the Streets, and being come to the Bride's Habitation, they both seat themselves on Chairs, with a Table before them, and joining Hands, the *Brachman* standing by, covers their Heads with a long Veil, which remains spread over them for about a quarter of an Hour, 'till he has finish'd his Prayers for their Happiness, and given them his Benediction; then loosing their Hands, and uncovering their Heads, the Ceremony is ended, and there follows much Feasting and Rejoycing. When the Husband and Wife come to cohabit, she is ob-

lig'd to a dutiful Attendance, and his Behaviour and Language is always very kind and obliging. I cannot omit a pleasant Contrivance of a *Brachman*, to get his Daughter a Husband: He wanted a Sum of Money to make up her Portion, in order to marry her to his Mind, and to extort it from the People, he climb'd up into a Tree, that was just without the City-Gate, and, being there, publicly declar'd, he would never come down, or eat, but starve to Death in that Place, unless they would contribute to raise the Money he wanted. The tender-hearted silly People, who are tender of the Life of an Insect, abhor'd the Thoughts of being any Way involv'd in the Guilt of the Death of a Person so sacred as a *Brachman*, and therefore with all Speed made a Contribution for the Maiden's Portion, which the cunning Knave, coming down, receiv'd at their Hands with much Satisfaction.

There is a Sort of *Brachmans* who never marry, for Fear they should accidentally happen to crush to Death any Insects, when they embrace their Wives. These are very sparing of their Speech, and their Reason for talking little is, lest they should destroy some of those invisible Creatures they pretend are always hovering in the Air, and which even some of them will say they have seen. They always carefully

54 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

fully sweep the Place they are to lye down on, to prevent pressing to Death of any Vermin; and wear a Cloth a-cross their Mouths, that none of the invisible Creatures may get into 'em and perish; for the same Reason they never wash themselves, nor cut their Beards, or the Hair of their Heads, but pull it up by the Roots; and live like Vagabonds, altogether regardless of Futurity.

The *Banians* name their Children at ten Days old, which Ceremony is thus perform'd: They call together a dozen Children, and put into their Hands a large Sheet spread open, and they, standing about it in a Ring, bear it from the Ground. The *Brachman*, standing by, puts a Quantity of Rice into the Middle of the Sheet, and places the Infant to be nam'd upon it; the young Boys, that hold the Sheet, shake the Babe and Rice together to and fro for a quarter of an Hour, or more; then the Father's Sister, if he has any, if not, the Father himself names the Child, and so it is left for two Months. That Time being expired, to make him a Member of their Religion they carry him to the Pagod, where they lay Perfumes on his Head, and then he is reckon'd one of the Congregation.

There have been five several Ways of disposing of dead Bodies practis'd in the World: The one, to bury them in the Ground

A VOYAGE to East-India. 55

Ground; another, to cast them into the Water; a third, to leave them in the open Air; a fourth, to burn them; and the fifth, to expose them to be devour'd by wild Beasts. Of these, the most usual have been the Interring and Burning, the latter of which has been ever practis'd by the *Banians*, who, if able, burn them with some precious and odoriferous Wood: And, indeed, the burning of dead Bodies, can not be more disagreeable, than their being devour'd by Worms, and turning to Putrefaction; but Custom is what prevails, and all Nations have an Abhorrence for those Things they are utter Strangers to. *Herodotus* tells us of some ancient *Indians*, who us'd to devour their dead Parents, and thought that the most honourable Sort of Burial; that indeed was a savage Custom, if true; but the *Indians* were then so little known, that there is sufficient Reason to question the Truth of it.

About six Years before my Arrival at *Suratte*, there was a consuming Pestilence there among the *Indians*, which continu'd to rage for a considerable Time, only somewhat abating during the *Monsons*, which cool'd the Air, and growing fiercer immediately before and after them. Above 100 were reckon'd to die of it every Day; and it was observ'd, that the Infection never touch'd any *European*. At *Balsera*, in

56 A VOYAGE to East-India.

the Year 1691, the Plague swept away 200000 Souls in 81 Days.

The common Diseases in *India* are Fevers, which the *Europeans* seldom escape, and that to which the *Portugueses* have given the Name of *Mordechim*, whereof some die; being a violent Vomiting and Looseness, and generally occasion'd by Excess in Eating, as the Fever often is by too much Drinking. This *Mordechim* is commonly cur'd by clapping a red hot Iron to the Heel of the Patient, so close, that it touches to the quick. Another Distemper the *English* are sometimes subject to, is call'd the *Barbees*, being a Deprivation of the Use and Activity of the natural Heat, occasion'd by the cold Air of the Night, by which they are disabled of their Limbs, losing the Use both of Hands and Feet, the best Cure for which is frequenting the Humidities, whereof there are many. The most general Prescription for the Fever in *India* is the white Powder, a common Receipt and has been very successful in *England*. All their Medicines there are of the cooler Sort, because of the Heat of the Country. The *Brachmans* pretend to tell Fortunes, to calculate Nativities, and to the Practice of Physick; but those who profess the last, are oblig'd to pay something yearly to the rest in Consideration of the Advantage they reap by it. A *Brachman* being sent for to

an *English* Gentlewoman, then labouring under a chronical Distemper, ask'd for her Water, and pouring some into a *China* Dish, let fall into it a Drop of Oil, declaring, that if the Oil sunk to the Bottom, it inevitably betoken'd Death, the spreading of it on the Urine, an Increase of the Distemper, and its swimming closely united, an Abatement. Cooling Herbs, and *Congy*, that is, Water that Rice has been boild in, and Abstinence, are reckon'd the best Receipts for mitigating of Fevers on the Spirits, and allaying the Heat of the Blood, which they think is better preserv'd and cool'd in the Veins, than let out. The *Brachmans* value themselves much upon their Skill in Astrology, which, however, is very mean and imperfect; however they take upon them to predict future Events; and, to gain the more Reputation, give out, it is not to be done without a private Familiarity with invisible Spirits and supernatural Powers; being all mere Frauds, to impose upon the credulous.

Nothing is more odious to a *Banian* than *Slippering*, that is, for another to take off his own Slipper, to spit on it, and to strike the *Banian* with the Sole. This is the most heinous Affront that can be put upon them, and as bad as spitting in a Man's Face with

Pulcarack is the most agreeable and delightful Place about *Suratte*, and there the *Fakirs* have seated themselves. The Original of those holy Mendicants is by them deduc'd from a certain Prince call'd *Revam*, who fell out with *Ram*, a wise and victorious Prince; and being conquer'd and depriv'd of all by a certain Ape, or Monkey, who was *Ram's* Assistant, he spent the Remainder of his Days in Pilgrimage, rambling about without any certain Maintenance for himself or his Followers, besides what was given them in Charity. On Account of the mighty Services done by the Apes, or Monkeys, to *Ram*, in his Lifetime, they are still in the greatest Veneration among the *Indians*; and so great is the Conceit they have of them, as to say, that were the Blood of one of those mischievous Creatures spilt on the Ground, that Spot would immediately become barren, and the Judgment following that Crime would be at least a Year's Famine. The *Fakirs*, since the first Institution of their Order, have assum'd the Liberty of taking that by Force, which is refus'd upon their Request; and, relying on their Numbers, they commit a thousand Robberies in the Villages. They profess Celibacy, and pretend to an extraordinary Power in Heaven, which acquires them the Respect and Veneration of the Multitude, who have Recour-

to them as Saints, with Presents according to their Ability; and thus, by an outward seeming Neglect of themselves, they find Means to grow rich, and to indulge their Ambition. The *English* call them *Ash-men*, because they wallow in Filth, and powder their Heads with Ashes; they lye on the Ground, and go about the Streets as naked as they were born, without the least Rag to cover their Nakedness, which being so usual, takes off the Bashfulness of such as behold them, so that neither Sex shuns their Conversation, and the Women are enur'd to the Sight as well as the Men. The most amazing Sight is that of the Penitents, who put their Limbs into extravagant Postures, and so continue them without ever altering, 'till they grow stiff, and it is out of their Power to restore them to their natural Use. For Instance: Some have their Arms stretch'd out above their Heads, towards Heaven, which, in Process of Time, cannot be taken down without Breaking; the Nails of their Fingers growing out longer than the Talons of any Beast, sometimes three or four Inches in Length. Others are continually looking up directly towards Heaven, their Heads being laid quite back, so that they can never more see what is under their Feet, or even before them; the Neck, by long Use, being fix'd in that Posture, never to be reduc'd. There

are many more of those Extravagancies, which others have describ'd, and therefore I forbear; but must assure my Readers, that tho' these Things seem to us incredible, there is nothing more certain than the Truth of them, as many, now in *England*, who have been Eye-Witnesses, can testify. There is no Doubt to be made, but that the Torture endur'd by those Wretches, before they can fix the Joints and Limbs in such Postures, must be beyond Expression; yet all this they endure, as a present Mortification, to secure a future State of Happiness. Nor is it to be imagin'd there can be any Fraud, or Deceit, in these monstrous Actions; they have been too strictly examin'd, to be liable to it; and it is as impracticable to reduce one of those Limbs into its proper and natural Position, or to make the Joints so knit together plyable, as it is to make a Joint where there was none before. Being by these unnatural Postures render'd unable to help, or so much as feed themselves, each of them has always a Servant, or two, to attend him. Some there are, who never sit, or lye down; but are always standing, or walking; and all the Rest they take, is leaning against a Pillow made fast to a Rope, that is ty'd to two Trees. These, when they pray, cause those their Attendants, to hang them up by the Heels to a Branch

of a
ons v
Pract
on an
Parts
Praye
Th
still
in fac
Seaso
Brach
Oblat
the P
mony
and C
ted, a
quave
they a
own,
Devil
with
Sacrifi
Wome
dreadf
Back-I
Iron-H
are lif
out lik
This C
four W
bout a
he Te

of a Tree, and thus perform their Devotions with their Heads downwards. These Practices gain them a wonderful Veneration among the People, who resort from all Parts, to do them Honour, and beg their Prayers.

The Gentiles at *Carwar*, near *Suratte*, still retain an ancient barbarous Custom, in sacrificing to the God of Plenty, at the Season when the Corn is coming up. The *Brachmans* then kill a Cock, and make an Oblation of his Blood; at which Time the People concern'd in that Hellish Ceremony, are seiz'd with an amazing Horror and Consternation; their Faces are distorted, and they look gashly; their very Flesh quavers, and their Joints tremble; in short, they appear like Persons possess'd, and they own, themselves, that all that Time, the Devil certainly enters, and acquaints them with several strange Things. After the Sacrifice is over, six Men, and as many Women, are appointed to perform a most dreadful Ceremony: On each Side of the Back-Bones of the Men, are stuck two Iron-Hooks into the Flesh, by which they are lifted up to the End of a Pole, standing out like a Gibbet, above 20 Foot high. This Gibbet is fasten'd to an Engine with four Wheels, which is drawn along for about a Mile, with the Men hanging on the Tenters all the Way. The Women have

62 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

have each of them a Bason on their Heads, in which are 6 Cups, about the Bigness of Tea-Dishes, one upon another, with Fire in each of them, which being very tottering, the Women are extraordinary careful how they tread; for if any of the Cups happen to fall, or the Fire is shaken out, it is present Death to her; but if they can go carefully through as far as the Men, they are safe, and the Solemnity ceases. Notwithstanding the Tediousness of the Passage, and the Jogging of the Carriage on which the Men hang, which a Man would think should occasion the Hooks to tear the Flesh off their Backs, yet will those miserable Wretches carry Swords in their Hands, and brandish them, as it were in Defiance of the Torment they endure. The *Joguis* ply about the Country in great Numbers, being another Sort of Religious Men.

Next are the *Persies*, a Sect very considerable in *India*, of whom the Tradition is that coming from *Persia* in a Tempest, at the Time when *Mahomet*, and his Followers gave Laws to the *Persians* which they were unwilling to submit to, they were brought to such Distress, as almost to despair of Life; 'till hearing a Cock crow, and spying a Fire a-shore, they recover'd Hope of escaping that Danger. These People retain the ancient *Persian* Superstition of worshipping Fire, which is certainly as old as

as any other Idolatry in the World, the Fire representing the Glory of God, who, the Scripture tells us, appear'd in Fire; besides, it is the best Emblem of the Sun, which, as the most glorious visible Object of the Creation, has receiv'd divine Honours in many Nations. Hence it is that they look upon it as a most heinous Crime to quench any Fire, as it is to kill a Cock; insomuch, that if a House happens to take Fire, they will rather add Oil to increase the Flame, than be perswaded to make Use of Water to quench. When a Candle is once lighted, they will reckon his Breath accurs'd, that shall presume to blow it out; and when any Fire is kindled for any Use, great Care is taken that it wasts away of it self, without allowing any Means to put it out sooner. Notwithstanding this Worship to the Fire, they own and adore one supream Being, to whom, as the Original of all Things, they dedicate the first Day of every Month, besides some others, set aside for publick Prayers. On their Festivals every Man brings his Provision with him, according to his Ability and Inclination, which is all eaten in common by the whole Congregation, which meets in the Suburbs, to the Number of two or three hundred; for they are very charitable, and suffer none of their Sect to want. These *Persies* are also call'd *Gaures*, and came into
India,

64 A VOYAGE to East-India.

India, as was said before, from *Persia*, to avoid the Persecution of the *Mahometans*. They will drink after no Stranger, nor out of the same Cup. Some of them eat one Sort of Flesh, and some another; but they all refrain from Beef. They are very industrious and careful to breed up their Children to Arts and Labour, being generally excellent at the Loom; and most of the Silks and Stuffs made at *Suratte* are their Work. The High Priest of these *Persies* is call'd *Destoor*, the common Priests, *Darrees*, or *Harboods*. Their Way of disposing of the Dead, is, to expose their Carcasses to the Fowls of the Air, carrying them into an open Field, near the Place where they are to be plac'd for the ravenous Birds to feed on. The Corpse being there laid on the Ground, one of the Company goes to look out a Dog, and having found one, invites him along with a Cake of Bread provided for that Purpose, till he draws him as near the Corpse as he can; for the nearer the Dog is brought to the Body, the nearer the Soul is to Felicity: and if the hungry Cur can by Morsels be drawn to take a Piece of Bread out of the dead Man's Mouth, that is an unquestionable Token that he dy'd in a happy State; but if the Dog happens to be better fed, and has no Stomach to that ordinary Food, so that they cannot allure him to come near, then they look upon his

Case

Cafe to be desperate. When this Ceremony is over, two of the *Darros*, standing at a small Distance, repeat a tedious Form of Prayer, which lasts about half an Hour, and then the *Hallalchors* convey the Corpse to the intended Repository, all the Company following by two and two, with their Hands join'd. The Place appointed for this Use is wall'd in, and about 25 Foot high, and in the Middle is a Door to admit the Corpse, which being left there, all the Company depart, taking a Rivulet in their Way, where they wash away the Pollution contracted on that melancholy Occasion. Two or three Days after, the nearest Relations return thither, to observe which of their Friend's Eyes was first pick'd out by the ravenous Birds; and if they find the Right Eye was first seiz'd, that is look'd upon as a Sign of undoubted Happiness; but if it was the Left, they return Home very melancholy. This Exposing-Place is very filthy and noisom. These People carefully preserve all the Hair they cut off, and bury it once a Year.

The *Hallalchors* are a Sort of *Indians* in *Buratte*, reckon'd the most contemptible of all others, but at the same Time very useful and necessary. *Hallalchors* in the *Persian* Language signifie *Eat-alls*; or Men that eat every Thing; because they eat any Sort of Fish or Flesh indifferently, and

66 A VOYAGE to East-India.

and will make a Meal of a Piece of Carri-
on out of a Ditch, as well as of the best of
Meat; and they drink Wine as freely as
Water. These People are employ'd in
cleaning of Houses, sweeping the Streets
carrying of Dirt and Dung, washing of
dead Bodies, and bearing them to the Place
of Burial, which renders them absolutely
necessary; for, in those Parts, such Em-
ployments are look'd upon as abominable
by the *Mahometans* and *Banians*, and there-
fore that Sort of Men are reputed the vil-
lest of all the Inhabitants of *Suratte*; and
it is the greatest of Reproaches to call any
one an *Hallalchor*; but they themselves take
all in good Part, how to all that pass by
and carefully avoid touching any for Fear
of giving Offence; by reason the Touch of
one of them defiles a *Banian*, and puts him
to the Trouble of some Purification; there-
fore they are shunn'd, and endeavour
themselves to keep at a Distance from all
Persons.

Having continu'd all the stormy Sea-
son at *Suratte*, and thereby had Leisure to
make these Observations, with many more
which are purposely omitted, as being
common in other Books that treat of *India*,
we prepar'd to return for *Europe* with the
first fair Weather; but during our Stay at
Suratte, I had the Fortune to meet with a
French Gentleman, who had escap'd of
Ship

Ship of that Nation, which was cast away on the *Maldivy* Islands. This Man, having liv'd there several Years before he could get away, was perfectly acquainted with all that belong'd to the said Islands, and us'd to entertain me with an Account of what he knew concerning them. I was so taken with his Relation, that understanding he was in Want, as having lost all, and being destitute, 'till he could get into his own Country, I prevail'd with him, by Means of a Present, and some small Obligations, to give me a Copy of the Observations he had made in the aforesaid *Maldivy* Islands; which having never yet, that I know of, been describ'd by any of our Travellers, as not being resorted to, I have thought would be acceptable to all curious persons. The Relation given me by that person, is as follows:

It will be superfluous, in an unfortunate Voyage, to pretend to give the Particulars of our Passage from *France*, which perish'd with our Ship; and therefore I begin with our Wreck, occasion'd by the supine Carelessness of our Crew, who falling all asleep in the Night, tho' we had discover'd Land the Day, and could not agree what Place it should be, for Want of an Observation, suffer'd the Vessel to run upon a Rock, on which it stuck fast, lying all upon a Side,

on

68 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

on the 3d of *July*, 1695. We lay there all the next Day and Night, fitting our Long Boat to carry us off; for it was in a bad Condition, and it was a long Stretch to the next Island, where nevertheless we arriv'd, with as much as the Boat would carry of what we had sav'd out of the Ship.

The Natives would not permit us to land, 'till we had deliver'd all our Arms and then conducted us to a Hut, where they gave us some Coco-Nuts and other Fruit; and the Lord of the Island coming we were all search'd, and every thing we had taken from us, that Lord, who had some Words of *Portuguese*, telling us, that all Wreck belong'd to the King. A Piece of Scarlet Cloth which had been sav'd, we told him was a Present for the King, and the Master of our Ship, with two Sailors, was sent to carry it to him, at his Residence in another Island call'd *Male*. The Master was favourably receiv'd, and lodg'd in the Prince's Palace.

The King sent his chief Wife and Brother, with some Men, to save all that could be got out of the Ship, which those People manag'd very dexterously. The Prince divided our Crew, sending some Men to several Islands, but the greater Number was left in *Pouladou*, where we first landed and I, with two others, carry'd by the

said

aid Prince, to the Island of *Pandoue*, about
League distant from the other, where we
were at first well us'd, and had Provisions
enough for his Sake.

Our Men had conceal'd some Money
in Sashes they wore about their Waistes,
and when in Distress, gave half a Dol-
lar for any thing they wanted, without
getting any Change; which made those
who had none fare the worse, the People
imagining we had all hidden Treasure,
and therefore refusing to give us any
thing. In short, my two Companions, and
I, were at last reduc'd to have nothing
to feed on, but such Shell-Fish as we could
find upon the Shore, or dead Fish the Sea
threw up, which we boil'd with any Herbs
we found indifferently, and for want of
Salt, some Sea-Water. At length, the
Natives beginning to take some Compas-
sion on us, we offer'd our selves to do
any Labour; and by that Means we got
some Fish, and Coco-Nuts, which was all
our Reward, and that very scanty; but
without it we must have perish'd. All
our Lodging was a Shed on the Shore,
cover'd over-head, and open on the Sides.
These Hardships were the Occasion that
my two Comrades fell sick; but it pleas'd
God to keep me in Health.

All this while I made it my Business
to learn the Language, which the others
did

70 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

did not, hoping to be sent away; and that Application of mine prov'd very useful to me; for the Lord of the Island on that Account, took a Fancy to me. He was a very ingenious Man, and understood Sea-Affairs; and having got the Compasses and Charts belonging to our Ships, often made me instruct him in the Nature of them; because those they have are made after another manner. Thus improv'd in the Language, and, at the same Time, was better fed than I had been before.

During this Time, our Captain, and several others dy'd; and the Master of our Ship having watch'd a favourable Opportunity, seiz'd a Bark, and with twelve Men made his Escape, for which the others who were left behind, tar'd the work Three Months and a half we had been in the Condition above-mention'd, when the King sent a Great Man to gather up whatsoever had remain'd of the Shipwreck; the manner of his Reception which I saw, was thus. The Bark, a Vessel, that Minister came in, and which they call *Ody*, made a Signal, putting out red Colours, lowering their Sails, and coming to an Anchor, about a Musket Shot from the Island. Then the Governor of the Place sent to inquire who was aboard, and having receiv'd Information, went

A VOYAGE to East-India. 71

receive that Nobleman, attended by all the Men and Boats that could be got together, leaving only the *Catibe*, or *Curate*, and four or five *Monfroulits*, or ancient Men, in the Island. The Boats were laden with Coco-Nuts, Bananas, Betele, and other sorts of Fruit the Island abounds in, all decently put up in white Baskets, made of Coco-Tree Leaves for that Purpose, and which serve only that Time, is usual upon other Occasions; because there is such Plenty of those Leaves, and they are so expert at making those Baskets, that they never use them twice; besides, they are so made, that there is no taking out what is in them, without cutting them in Pieces. The Governor of the Island makes this Present, going aboard his Vessel first, and saluting him with these Words, *Sallam Alecon*, which is the common Salutation, bowing and touching his Feet with his right Hand, which afterwards laid on his own Head, to shew he would lay his Head under his Feet. All the others, attending him, did the same, carrying the Presents, which hung on a Pole, between every two of them. Then the Governor of the Island made his Speech, intreating the other to go ashore, and do him the Honour to accept of the Lodging provided for him; which was done, and all the Company attended

72 A VOYAGE to East-India.

tended him. When the Great Man came ne
the Island, the *Catibe*, and the others, wh
were left ashore, stood ready on the Strand
and went up to their Waistes into the Water
to meet him, each of them carrying his Tur
bant on his left Arm, being a Piece
half Silk, and half Cotton, red, and o
riously wrought, about an Ell and a Qu
ter long, and three Quarters broad. The
Catibe, and the others, saluted him af
their manner, and making a Speech, o
fer'd him those Pieces of Stuff, and oth
Presents, which he receiv'd courteou
When that Nobleman was to land, o
of the Chief of the *Catibes*, or *Monfr
lits*, offer'd him his Back, and look'd u
on it as a great Honour to be admitt
and the other mounted him, with one L
over each Shoulder, as if he were a Hor
back, and so he was carry'd ashore, f
cial Care being taken that he did not w
his Feet, which they look upon as a gr
Dishonour. Then he was conducted, by
the People of the Island, to the Lodg
provided for him, where having discour
with him about half an Hour, every M
took Leave, and withdrew. Next, a wa
Bath was provided, and when he h
wash'd, they brought him very sweet O
to anoint himself, as is us'd througho
all *India*. That done, they gave him so
of the most delicious Liquor of the Co
Compan

A VOYAGE to East-India. 73

Tree, that could be had, with several Plates of Betele, curiously cut and season'd, as I shall mention in another Place. Having sufficiently rested and refresh'd himself, he went to the chief Mosque, which they call *Oucouro Misquitte*, and having pray'd about half an Hour, return'd to his Lodging, where he was treated in the best manner the Island could afford, during his Stay there. All Persons of any Note, or Ability, sent him Presents of Eatables, Fruit, Betele, and the like, carry'd by Women, with much Ceremony.

When this Solemnity was ended, that Lord went over to the Island of *Pouladou*, where several of the Inhabitants were tortur'd, to oblige them to discover what Money they had got of any of our Men, and much of it was found and seiz'd. Nothing of that sort was done in the Island of *Paindone*, because we answer'd for them; on which Account they lov'd me ever after, and sent me Presents whilst I continu'd there, and in Reality they receiv'd nothing. This Lord having executed his Commission, at his Return to the King, ask'd me, Whether I would go with him, for he had taken a Kindness to me, because I spoke some little of the Language. It was the only thing desir'd; but when we came to part, my companions wept to see themselves left behind,

74 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

behind, and it griev'd me to the Heart. The Nobleman, who was very good natur'd, ask'd the Cause of our Sorrow, and being told it, said he could not carry all the others away, who were six in Number, without acquainting the King; yet in Compliance with me, took one of 'em who was my particular Friend, promising to intercede that all the rest might be sent for to the King's Island.

That Night we came to a little Island call'd *Macconnodon*, where we lay, because those People never sail by Night. The next Day the Lord told me, he durst not carry my Comrade any farther, without the King's Leave, but that he had given Charge to have special Care taken of him and he was left there. In fine, we arriv'd at *Male*; our Great Man went to give the King an Account of what he had done, and order'd one of his Servants to carry me to his House. He having mention'd me to the King, I was immediately sent for, and being admitted into his Presence, saluted him in the Country Language, and in proper Manner, as he had taken Care to learn, at which he was highly pleas'd, and he kept me to show him what Use several Things were put to, which had been brought from our Ship. I did so in the best manner I could, and

Night

Night drawing on, he order'd the Lord, who had brought me to take Care of me.

The following Days I was often with the King, and at other Times with his Queens, who inquir'd of me concerning the Affairs of *Europe*, and were pleas'd to hear me give an Account of our Customs, Habits, &c. Here I was inform'd, that four of our Men, attempting to get away in a Bark, had been taken and put to Death, and that the twelve I mention'd before, to have escap'd from the Island of *Pouladou*, arriving at *Coilan*, had been seiz'd by the *Portugueses*, and sent in Irons to *Goa*. There were none in the Island of *Male*, but I and two *Flemmings*; and having begg'd of the King, that my Comrade, who I said was left behind, might be brought to me, it was immediately done, so that there were four of us in Company. Two Months after, I prevail'd to have five others, who were dispers'd in several Islands, brought to that of *Male*, being then nine, four *French*, and five *Flemmings*, all courteously treated by the King, and those about him.

I continu'd in Health four or five Months, in the House of the Nobleman, who brought me, being as well treated as his own Sons, who had an extraordinary Kindness for me. After that Time, I fell sick of

that the Natives call *Maleons*, and the Europeans in India, the *Maldivy Fever*; I was at Death's Door with it two Months, and ten Months before I quite recover'd; all that Time carefully attended in the Nobleman's House, and the King and Queens daily sent me whatsoever was most delicate to eat, and order'd one of the French Men to bear me Company. This was the Distemper most of my Comrades dy'd of, and few Strangers escape it; but such as once recover, are after it out of Danger; whence a Stranger, whom the Natives call *Powadde*, when he has once gone through this Tryal, is by them call'd *Dives*, that is, Naturaliz'd; for that Kingdom, in their Language, is nam'd *Male-ragne*, that is, the Kingdom of *Male*; and by other Indians, *Male-divar*, and the People of it *Dives*. The Natives in that Distemper, drink lukewarm Water, with pounded Pepper in it, which prevents the Swelling that otherwise would follow after it; yet I, for the Space of eight Days swallow'd nothing but fair Water, which is very bad; and accordingly when the Fever left me, my Thighs and Legs swell'd prodigiously, as if I had been in a Dropsy besides, I could not see ten Paces from me, and was much afraid I should be quite Blind. My Lungs were also swollen, which occasion'd a Stoppage of Breath. When

the King saw me in that Condition, he order'd I should have all Medicines from him, for he keeps an Apothecary's Shop for the Service of the Poor, and takes care to bury such as dye in Want. Notwithstanding all the Medicines apply'd, the swelling of my Legs never abated, 'till the Skin broke, and the Water ran out, and then I recover'd my Sight, but the Sores left in my Legs, at which the Humours discharg'd themselves, gave me no Rest, and there was no healing of them. I was four Months in that Condition, as well look'd to as possible, 'till the King, hearing of a Man in a little neighbouring Island, call'd *Bandos*, who was famous for the Cure of that Distemper, sent for him, order'd him to take me in hand, and promis'd him a good Reward. He said, the Cure would be the sooner perform'd, if he might carry me to his Island, because the Air and Water were better there, which was accordingly done, the King giving Order that I should be supply'd with every thing that was necessary, and accordingly I was well attended, and cur'd by that Man.

During this Time, four of the *Flemings*, I said before were in the Island of *Male*, seiz'd a Boat, and attempted to make their Escape, but perish'd in a violent Storm. The King was so offended

at it, that he took away the Allowance of Rice he had 'till then given the others, who were now reduc'd to two *French* Men, and one *Flemming*, my Friend dying of Sickness; however they made a shift to live, 'till the King, hearing they design'd also to make their Escape, sent two of them to the Cluster of little Islands, call'd *Souadou*, eighty Leagues South of *Male*, and the common Place of Banishment. The other was left to bear me Company, the Great Man having taken a Kindness to him, because he was a good Taylor and Trumpeter. I was also some Time in Disgrace, but at length admitted into the King's Favour more than ever; and two Years after, my other two Comrades were brought back from *Souadou*. The Occasion of it was, that one of them being a curious Workman in Wood, and having Leisure enough, made a Ship about half a Yard long, *Dutch* built, with all the Sails, Rigging, and every other Part belonging to a Vessel of 500 Tons, extraordinary curious, which he sent as a Present to the King; who was so taken with it, that he recall'd him, and his Comrade for his sake; so that we were again four of us together, and continued for the Space of fifteen Months.

The King gave me a House near his Palace, a daily Allowance of Rice, and
Servant

Servant to wait on me, as also some Money and other Presents; so that I was indifferent Rich for that Country, and endeavour'd in all Things to observe the Customs of those People, to gain their Affections. I Traded with such strange Ships as touch'd there, so that I had gain'd Credit among them, and they would leave Goods with me to dispose of, or to secure 'till their Return, making me a good Allowance for the same. The King continu'd always his Favour to me; I waited on him every Day, and was much made of by all the great Ones. I had many Coco-Trees of my own, which is a sort of Wealth there, and hir'd Men to dress them. In short, I wanted for nothing but the Exercise of my Religion, which was a great Greivance, as it was, to think I should never return into *France*. My long Stay in those Islands, having made me perfectly acquainted with them, and the Inhabitants, their Customs, Manners, and all other Particulars, I have thought fit to give a particular Account of all I observ'd.

The *Maldivy* Islands lie in Length from eight Degrees of *North* Latitude, to four *South*, being about 200 Leagues in Length, and 150 from Cape *Comorin*. They are divided into 17 Parcels, call'd *Atollons*, and each of them parted from the others, and

containing a Multitude of little Islands. It is wonderful to see each of those Parcels, so inclos'd with a Ridge of Rocks all round, that no Art of Man could wall in such a Piece of Land more dexterously. These Parcels are all of them almost round, or else Oval, being each 30 Leagues in Compass, little more or less, and all lying in a Row, from *N.W.* to *S.E.* at small Distances, without touching one another, with Channells betwixt them, some wider, and some narrower. When in the middle of one of those Parcels, you may see the Ridge of Rocks I have mention'd, quite round it, defending the Islands against the Fury of the Sea; for it is dreadful to come near that Ridge, and to see the Waves on every Side, coming in outrageous manner to break upon it, when the Foam is as high as a House, and as white as Snow, as I have often seen it, and it looks like a white Wall quite round, especially when the Sea runs high.

Within each of those Enclosures, are the Islands both great and small, and almost innumerable. The Inhabitants told me, they were twelve Thousand; whether so many or not, I cannot decide; for there are very many no bigger than Sand-Banks, not Inhabited, and the King uses that Number in his Titles, calling himself

Ibrahim Sultan dolos assa ral tera atbo

that

that is, *Ibrahim Sultan, King of 13 Provinces, and of 12000 Islands.* However it is, the Sea continually lessens the Number, as the Inhabitants told me, who said the Number of the People decreas'd proportionably, and that there were not so many as formerly. A Man looking into one of those Parcels of Islands, would be apt to take them and the Sea they are parted by, for one continu'd Shoal, and to believe they were anciently but one Island, since cut asunder, and divided into many; for those who sail along close to them, see all the inside white, because the Sand is so upon all the Flats and Rocks. The Sea within is very still, and not above 20 Fathom Water in the deepest Places, and very few so deep; for the Bottom is to be seen almost every where. There are scarce any other than Shoals of Sand, or Rock, insomuch that at low Water, it will not in most Places, take a Man above the Middle, and sometimes half way of the Leg; and it would be easy going about to all the Islands of one Parcel, without a Boat, were it not for fear of the Sharks, which devour Men; and because most of the Bottom is sharp-cutting Rocks, that cannot well be gone on. Besides, there are abundance of Branches of a thing I cannot determine, whether it is a Tree or a Stone, as resembling

82 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

bling white Coral, being full of Branches, and sharp, not smooth, but very rugged, full of little Holes, and porous, yet hard and heavy as Stone. The Natives call this *Aquiry*, and use it to make Honey and Sugar of Coco-Nuts, breaking it into small Bits, and then boiling it with the Liquor of Coco-Nuts, whence comes their Honey and Sugar. This is very troublesome to those who wash, or go about in the Sea; and yet they often pass from one Island to another.

Abundance of these Islands are not inhabited; some have only Trees and Plants on them, others afford no Green, being only a loose Sand; and others are flooded at the Spring-Tides, and dry at other Times, and then quite cover'd with Crabs, or else with a sort of Sea-Fowl, there call'd *Pinguis*, which lay and hatch there, and there are such prodigious Numbers of them, that there is no going, as I have found by Experience, without treading either on the Eggs, or the Chickens, or other Fowls; for they are not very shy of Men. The Natives do not eat them, and yet they are good Food, being about as big as Pigeons, and their Plumage black and white. The Islands I have said are not Inhabited, at a Distance appear as if they were cover'd with Snow, by reason of the Whiteness of the Sand.

Sand, which is as fine and small as that of an Hour-Glass, and so scorching hot, that it easily hatches the Eggs. It is rare that they have any fresh Water; but most of the other Islands inhabited, or producing Greens, have; and such as have not, fetch it from the neighbouring Islands, and take Care to gather the Rain. The Water however is better in some Islands than others; but that of Wells is never very sweet nor wholesom. Digging 3 or 4 Foot deep, even on the Edge of the Sea, where it sometimes overflows, they find sweet Water; and I observ'd, that it is very cold in the Day-time, especially at Noon, and very hot in the Night.

To return to the several Parcels, or Atollons of the Island, The North Part, which is the Head, is by the Portugueses call'd *Cabeira das Ilhas*, that is, the Head of the Islands, and by the Maldivians, *Tilla don Matis*, that is, the Upper Point, which is in 8 Degrees of North Latitude, being the same Latitude as *Cochin*. The first of those Parcels is call'd *Tilla don Matis*; the 2d, *Milla done Madone*; the 3d, *Padypolo*; the 4th, *Mulosmadon*; the 5th, *Ariatollon*; the 6th, *Male Atollon*, being the chief, in which is the Island of *Male*, the Capital of them all; the 7th, *Poulisdous*, the 8th, *Mocque*; the 9th, *Nillandous*; the 10th, *Col Madous*; the 11th, *Adou Matis*; the

84 A VOYAGE to East-India.

12th, *Smadou*; the 13th, *Addou* and *Poua* *Molucque*, being two little distinct Parcels, separated like the others, but very small, for which Reason they are reckon'd, as but one. I have been in all these several Parcels of Islands, and sail'd about them with the Natives. No Ship of Burden can pass between them, without evident Danger of perishing; and there are only four of these Channels that Ships can go through at all; and I saw several Charts in those Islands, which mark down all the Shoals, which they make their Way through very dexterously in their Barks, when the Channel is so streight, that those Vessels touch the Rocks on both Sides; and this they practise under Sail, being wonderful bold at Sea, as being bred in it, and every Man having his Boat; for the Great Ones are as expert as the Poor. They never sail by Night among the Islands, but always lye ashore. Several of the Islands, in every Parcel, are hemm'd in with Shoals, and have only very narrow Guts for Boats to come up to them; so that, if the Men were not extraordinary expert, their Boats would overset, and their Goods be spoil'd; for the Men are such notable Swimmers, that they are never in Danger; and I have several Times seen them swim after Fishes, and catch them. However, Boats are sometimes call'd away, by reason of the Currents, by them

call'd

call'd Oyuarou, which, among the Islands, set sometimes *East* and sometimes *West*, and in several Parts of the Sea, about 6 Months one Way, and as long the other, tho' not precisely, but little more or less. The Winds are generally as settled as the Currents, only inclining towards the *North* or *South*.

It is observable, that the Parcels of Islands lying in a Line, as has been said, they have two opposite Openings on each Side, to go from one Parcel to another, without which there could be no Communication between them; for if there were but one Opening on each Side, there would be no passing, by reason of the Violence of the Currents, setting 5 Months *East*, and as many *West*; and if the Openings were only one *East*, and the other *West*, they might easily get in, but not out again. When the Current sets from *East* to *West*, there is no crossing directly from one Opening to another; but then they go out at the *East* Opening, which is to the Windward, and so, striking athwart, put in at the *West* Opening of the other Island.

These Mouths, or Openings between the Parcels of Islands, are some of them wider, and some narrower. The largest is not above 200 Paces, and some of them not above 30. On each Side of the said Openings

86 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

ings is a small Island, on which if Cannon were planted, no Vessel could pass in.

As for the Channels which part the several Parcels of Islands, there are four of them, so good, that great Ships may pass through them, as sometimes they do, tho' not without Danger, and some perish; nor do any pass by Choice, for all endeavour to avoid it; but the Islands lying in such a Length athwart that Sea, it is sometimes hard to avoid them, especially when the Currents drive Ships upon them, either by reason of Calms, or contrary Winds. The first of those Channels to the *Northward*, is that where we were wreck'd, on the Shoal of the Parcel of Islands call'd *Malos Madon*. The 2d, drawing nearer to *Male*, is call'd *Caridou*, in the midst of which is the greatest of all these Islands. The 3d is beyond *Male*, to the *Southward*, and call'd *Addou*; and the 4th is *Souadou*, directly under the *Equinoctial*, and the largest of them all, being 20 Leagues over. The Natives do not make Use of the Compass, in sailing about the Islands, but only when they undertake longer Voyages, or are to cross this great Channel. All the other Channels between the several Parcels of Islands, are very narrow, and full of Flats and Shoals; and only passable in small Barks; and even in them they must be very well known. I observed, in sailing on the Channel which

part

parts *Male* and *Poulisdou*, and which bears the Name of *Poulisdou*, and is about seven Leagues wide, that the Sea there looks as black as Ink; but taken up, differs not from the rest. It is always bubbling up, as if it were over the Fire, and it is dreadful to see that it does not like the rest, move any way; the Reason of it I know not; but am sure the very Natives are not exempt from a sort of Horror when on it, and there are often great Storms.

These Islands lying so near on both Sides of the Equinoctial, it is easy to judge that the Air is intemperate, and the Heat excessive; the Days and Nights are always equal, and the Night very cool, and abundance of Dew falls; which renders those Islands the more habitable, and makes the Trees and Plants thrive, notwithstanding the scorching Sun. Winter begins in *April*, and lasts six Months, and the Summer in *October*, and holds the other six Months. In Winter there is no Frost, but continual Rains, and then the Westerly Winds are very boisterous: On the contrary, the Summer is extremely hot, and it never rains, and then the Winds are Easterly.

The *Maldivy* Islands are suppos'd to have been first peopled by the *Cingalas*, so they call the Inhabitants of *Ceylon*; but

88 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

but I do not find the *Maldivians* any way resemble the *Cingalas*, who are black, and not well shap'd; whereas the *Maldivians* are shap'd much like us, the only Difference consisting in the Colour, which is a sort of Olive. However, they may have been much improv'd by the Mixture of other Nations; for the People from *Maldiva Northward*, are more polite, well-behav'd and civiliz'd; whereas the others to the *Southward*, have a harsher Language, ruder Manners, worse shap'd Bodies, and darker Complexions; and there are several Women of the poorer sort, who go naked without any Shame, having only a Cloth about their Waste, to cover their Privities. The Reason of this is, because the *Northern* Parts have been always more frequented by Strangers, and therefore all the People of Quality live in the *Northern* Parts, and there they raise their Soldiers. However, the *Southern* Inhabitants are as understanding, and ingenious as the others.

These People in general, are very sharp-witted, much addicted to all sorts of Manufactures, and even to Learning and Sciences in their way, especially Astrology, which they are much addicted to. They are very discreet, and considerate, and subtle in Trade, and the way of living in the World; brave

and

and resolute, dexterous at their Weapons,
and very orderly in their Deportment.
The Women are Beautiful, bating their
being of an Olive-colour; but there are
some as white as *Europeans*, their Hair is
always black, which they reckon a Per-
fection. They keep their Children al-
ways shav'd, from the eighth Day after
they are born, 'till nine or ten Years
of Age, leaving the Girls a small Edge
of Hair on the Fore-head, to distinguish
them from the Boys, who have none;
and this they say makes their Hair grow
the blacker. The greatest Ornament of
Women, is to have their Hair very long,
thick and black, which they often wash
and cleanse with a sort of Ligh, and then
let it hang loose, keeping within their
Houses 'till quite dry; after which, they
rub it with very sweet Oils. Both Men
and Women Oil themselves as often as
ever they wet, that is twice or thrice a
Week their Hair, and their Bodies every
Day.

When the Women have thus Oil'd their
Hair to dress them, they tye it all back
very hard, that not a single Hair may
be loose; and to make the more Show
of it, by adding a long Parcel of other
Hair, like a Horse's Tail; and to hold
it the faster, adorn it next the Head with
a Hoop, like a Taylor's Thimble, either
of

90 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

of Gold or Silver, and set with Jewels according to their Ability; and some of them wear two of those Locks of false Hair, because they serve to knot their own Hair to, and to swell the Bulk. To all this, they add sweet Flowers, whereof there is Plenty. All this is so curiously order'd, that not one Hair appears out of its Place.

As for the Men, none but Soldiers, the King's Servants, and Gentlemen, are allow'd to wear it long, and those generally have theirs as long as the Women, taking as much Pains to wash, perfume and dress it, as they; with this Difference, that the Men bind their Hair to one Side, or on the very Top of their Head, and not behind like the Women. Nor do they ever wear any false Hair. Nor are they oblig'd to let their Hair grow long, but may keep it either short or long, as they please. When I was there, the King, Princes, and most of the Lords, wore theirs short; and most of those who had it long, when they grew weary of it, or that it would not grow any more, would cut it off close, to give it or sell it to the Women; for there are no Perukes made of any but Men's Hair, because the Women's is never cut off either alive or dead. Most of those Perukes come from the Continent, as Cochinchina

Calicut

Calicut, and the *Malabar Coast*, where all Men wear long Hair, which they cut off to sell to the Women. Their Hair grows longer than in *Europe*, but never curls; and they are extraordinary hairy all over the Body, which they value themselves upon, reckoning it a Sign of Strength, but it is not true; and if a Man is not so, they despise him, saying he is more like a Woman; for their Women have no Hair but in the usual Parts. There are no Barbers by Profession, and every one trims himself. They have no Combs, but they have Copper and Brass-Scissars, Looking-Glasses, and Steel-Razors, not made like ours, which they do not value.

The Girls wear no Garment 'till the Age of nine or ten Years, but only a Clout reaching from their Waste below their Knees, which they have as soon as they begin to go; but the Boys have none 'till seven Years old, and after they have been circumcis'd. They say, it is needless for Girls to wear any Cloaths before that Time, because then their Breasts begin to swell, and then they ought to be cover'd, it being a shameful Thing there to shew them; and then they let their Hair grow, and adorn it, in order to get Husbands; before which, it is unlawful to make Love to them.

The

92 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

The Men, who all go naked, from the Waste upwards, shave some Parts of their Body, and leave the Hair on others. The Church-men, and those who have been in Pilgrimage at *Mecca*, and *Medina-talnaby*, wear long Beards, and all others short ones, shaving just round their Lips, that what they eat or drink may not touch the Hair, which is so odious to them, that I have often seen them give away a Dish of such Provender as they had to the Birds, or Beasts, because there hapen'd to be a Hair in it, tho' they had no more to eat. They carefully preserve the Parings of their Nails, and Clippings of their Hair, and bury them in their Church-yards. Use renders their Skin hard, for they only wet their Faces with cold Water, and trim with Razors which have very little Edge, insomuch that I thought they flead me, tho' I took care to lather my Face very well. It is time to return to the Islands.

The *Maldivies* are very fertile, producing plenty of Fruit and other Necessaries, for the Support of Life. There grows abundance of Millet, by them call'd *Oura*, and another sort of Grain like it, call'd *Rimby*, differing from the other in that it is black; both of them come twice a Year. They make Flower of them, and of it a sort of Hasty-Pudding, with Milk
and

and the Honey of the Coco-Nuts, as also
akes, and other sorts of Food. There
re several sorts of Roots on which they
eed, and among them, one call'd *Itelpoul*,
rowing in abundance, without being sow'd,
eing round, and as big as both a Man's
ists. They grate it on a rough Stone,
hen lay it a drying in the Sun, and
us it becomes like a white Starch, and
eeps as long as they will, serving to
ake Hasty-Puddings, and Cakes; being
elicate Food, but somewhat heavy in the
tomach, and best eaten new. There is
nother sort of very good Roots, call'd
llos, but they are sow'd and cultivated,
ome of them red, like Beete-Roots, others
hite, like Turneps, and thicker than a
an's Thigh; they are dress'd several
ays, and preserv'd with Coco-Nut-Honey,
nd Sugar, to keep all the Year, being
considerable Part of the People's Suste-
ance. No Wheat nor Rice grows there,
ut they have plenty of the latter brought
om the Continent; it is cheap, and dress'd
veral ways, either without, or with
ish and Flesh. It is also dry'd and
round, and of the Flower they make
veral excellent Dishes, with Eggs,
oney, Milk, and Butter of the Coco-
uts.

These

94 *A VOYAGE to East India.*

These Islands have great Variety of Plants and Trees, of which many bear Fruit, and others not; and of these they eat the Leaves, which are sweet and delicate, and others serve for all Uses; which more in another Place. As for Fruit there is an infinite Quantity of Pomgranates, Limons, and Oranges; also Bananas by the *Europeans* call'd *Indian Figs*, and by the *Maldivians* *Quella*. But no Tree is so beneficial as that of the Coco-Nut, which the Natives call *Roul*, and the Fruit of *Cate*, whereof there is greater Plenty in the *Maldivies*, than in any Part of the World and therefore several Countries are supplied with it from thence. Wood for firing is plentiful, that it is not sold, but every Man takes what he has Occasion for, the being whole Islands cover'd with it. Nor is it less wonderful, that amidst this Variety of Fruit, every Parcel of Islands produces something peculiar; so that no one of them can well subsist without the Help of another. Besides, the People themselves have contributed towards making this Commerce necessary; for the several Trades are also distributed into several Parcels of Islands, as the Weavers in one; the Goldsmiths in another; and so the Locksmiths, the Mat-makers, the Potters, the Turners and the Joiners, each of which live on several Islands: But the other Islands pro-

A VOYAGE to East-India. 95

ke of them after this Manner; they
ave Boats with a small Deck, and go a-
out from Island to Island, working and
elling their Ware, being sometimes a Year
broad, before they return Home. They
rry with them all their Male Children,
om four or five Years of Age, to teach
nd use them to it, and generally lie,
t, and drink in their Boats.

As for living Creatures, Hens are so
umerous, that they cost only the Trouble
taking them, for they are wild; and
the Market they are sold for the Value
a Penny, as are 36 Eggs; and this is
e most common Food, next to Fish.
here are also Multitudes of Pigeons, Ducks,
ailes, and a Sort of Birds in all Respects
ke our Sparrow-Hawks, mottled, black,
nd grey, not feeding on Flesh but Fruit,
ith many other Sorts, all wild. The
aws are very troublesome to the Natives,
ing so bold as to go into the Houses to
ke what they find; and are not frightened
o there be Men present, insomuch, that
at at first I thought they had been tame.
he Bats are as big as Crows. The Gnats
e there very troublesome; for they sting
the Quick, and are as numerous as in
y Part of *India*. But the greatest Plague,
that of Rats, Dormice, and Pismires,
th other Sorts of Vermin, which destroy
their Provisions and eatable Commodi-
ties;

96 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

ties; to prevent which, they are oblig'd to build Ware-houses and Granaries, on Piles in the Sea, 2 or 300 Paces from the Shore.

There are no venomous Creatures, besides some Snakes; and in the Sea is a Sort of them very dangerous. There are all Cats, Martins, and Ferrets; which are all the Animals I observ'd in those Islands; for what others there may be, are brought from Abroad; and they have no Beasts of Burden, nor other large Creatures, either wild or tame; for Bulls and Cows have been lately imported, and belong to the King in the Island of *Male*, being considerably multiply'd; because none are ever kill'd above four or five times a Year, when the King has one slaughter'd for some great Entertainment, or else as a Favour to some foreign Ship. The King has likewise some few Sheep. Dogs there are none, and the People abhor them. During my Stay there, two were sent the King as a Present from *Cochin*, and he immediately caused them to be drown'd.

The Sea abounds wonderfully in Fish of all Sorts, large and small, because it is calm, and shallow between the Islands without any other Secret; and therefore Fishing is the principal Employment of the Natives, and Fish their chief Food; besides, they send great Quantities of it

way to *Achem* in *Sumatra*, and other Parts. But the Sharks are very mischievous.

This mighty Plenty makes it very cheap living there; for 400 *Coco-Nuts* are sold for a *Larin*, which is worth eight Pence, and 500 *Bananas* for the same Price; as also at the same Rate they sell 100 large Fishes, or a Dozen of Pullets, or 300 Pounds Weight of Roots; and so of other Things. Thus Strangers soon grow rich there, the Trade being good, and Provisions cheap; but the Natives are never rich, being satisfy'd to live at their Ease, without being disturb'd by Avarice or Ambition.

The chief Island, as I have said, is call'd *Male*, and gives its Name to all the rest; for the Word *Dives* signifies many small Islands together. It is almost in the Middle of all the others, and the Compass of it is about a League and a half. It is the most fruitful of them all, the Place of Resort from all the others, and of Strangers, the Residence of the King and Court, and consequently the most populous; but certainly the most unhealthy, which they say is occasion'd by the King's having resided there some Time out of Mind; so that many die, and the Island is all full of Graves, whence they fancy the scorching Sun exhales unwholesome Vapours. The Water there is also very bad; for which Reason, it is brought for the King and his Family from

98 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

another Island, where no Man is bury'd, and the same is done by all the best of the Inhabitants.

There are no wall'd Towns throughout the Islands, not even in *Male*; but all that Island is full of scattering Houses, of Nobility, Gentry, and the common Sort, as in the others. However, the Houses are regularly dispos'd in Streets and Quarters. The Houses of the meaner Sort, are built of Coco-Tree Wood, and cover'd with the Leaves of the same Tree, laid double, one upon another. The great Men build Houses of Stone taken out of the Sea, where enough is to be had, of a convenient Length and Thickness. It is smooth, well shap'd, very white, but somewhat hard to work, and loses its Hardness, and turns black, by being long in the Weather and the Rain. The Manner of taking it out of the Sea is remarkable. There grows in the Island a Sort of Tree they call *Candou*, as big as our Walnut-Trees, the Leaf like that of the Asp, and as white, but extraordinary soft. It bears no Fruit, and is not fit for Fuel; when dry, it is saw'd out into Boards, which they make Use of as we do of Fir. It is the lightest Wood that can be found. When they have observ'd the Stone they have a Mind to in the Water, they make fast to it a good Cable, for, as I have before mention'd, both Men and Women

work on

excell

A VOYAGE to East-India. 99

excellent Swimmers, and dive in 14 or 15 Fathom Water, where they will stay a considerable Time, and view the Bottom, sometimes to see whether it be fit to anchor in; and if not, will make fast their Cable to any Rock. When they have pitch'd upon the Stone to be taken up, and fix'd their Cable to it, they take a Piece of that *Candon* Wood, which they make fast to their Cable, directly over the Stone, and then lay over it a Number of other Pieces of the same Wood, as Occasion requires, 'till that, being wonderful light, and floating on the Water, raises the Stone, tho' it weigh an hundred thousand Pounds; which I have often seen done. The Cannon, Anchors, and other heavy Things belonging to our Ship, were thus weigh'd, in the Sight of all of us, who thought to have given them some Advice; but they knew better than we. In the same Manner I saw them in less than a Fortnight cleanse the Port of *Male*, which was choak'd up with Stones, and they made it safe for Ships to anchor. They either dragg'd the Pieces of Rock ashore by the Help of that Wood, or else convey'd them out into the Deep, where they dropp'd them, cutting those Cables, which are made of the fine Bark of Trees. When that Wood is much soak'd in the Water, it must be again dry'd in the Sun, or else it will not float.

100 A VOYAGE to East-India.

I will add two other Ways they make Use of the *Candon-Tree*, since I have said so much of it. The one is, that they take five or six large Pieces of Timber, and bind them together, over which they lay Planks of the same Tree very smooth and level, like a Float, enclosing it all about with other Planks, and making Seats; and this serves to pass over from one Island to another; and I have been the tenth Person in one of them. They also serve for Fishing, and every Man has one of them, because a single Person can manage it, be the Weather what it will; I mean within the Parcels of Islands and Channels, not out at Sea. There is no Danger of its oversetting; for it is so artificially made, that all is equally pois'd. They call these Floats *Candonpatis*, from the Tree they are made of. Another Use of this Tree, is, that rubbing two Pieces of it together, they soon take Fire, and serve those People as Flints and Steels do us. As for Lime, they make it of the Shells they take out of the Sea, and it is very good.

Since I have spoken of the People, I will add a few Words concerning their Language: There are two in Use. The first is peculiar to the *Maldivies*, and very copious. During my five Years Stay there I learnt it as perfect as my Mother-Tongue.

The

A VOYAGE to East India. 107

The other is the *Arabick*, which they learn as we do *Latin*, and daily make Use of it in their Prayers. Besides, there are the extraordinary Languages of *Cambaya*, *Guzaratte*, *Malacca*, and even the *Portuguese*, which some learn on Account of the Trade with those Nations. In the Parcel of Islands call'd the *Souadou*, and the Southern Part of the *Maldivies*, they have a Dialect hard to be understood, harsh and clownish, but still it is the general Language.

As to Religion, there is no other than the *Mahometan*, unless any Strangers come; and most of them who resort thither, profess the same. Their Mosques are handsomely built of square Stone, well jointed, the Walls thick, and standing in the midst of a large square Enclosure, where such as will are bury'd; for many will have their peculiar Places of Burial. The Mosques are square, and facing towards the *West*, because they say *Mahomet's Tomb* lies that Way from them. That at *Male* has three Gates, and before each of them is a large Well, with Steps to go down into it, the Bottom of it pav'd, and the Sides lin'd with broad Stones, polish'd and clean, for the People to wash themselves; and from it to the Church the Way pav'd with the same Stone, the rest of the Court being all Sand, and there are eight or nine Steps

to go up into the Mosque. The Floor of the Mosque is cover'd with fine Mats and Carpets, all kept extraordinary clean, and no Man dares blow his Nose, or spit on it. The Roof is of Timber, but wonderful curious. The Porches are all lin'd with inlaid Work, and all the Wooden Work is join'd without any Nail or Pin; and yet so knit together, that none can take it in Pieces, unless they understand the Art. There are very large Tables of Stone or Wood in several Parts of the Walls, with *Arabick* Inscriptions on them. At the *West* End of the Mosque, is a small Wooden Partition like a Closet, for the King; the Person that carries his Sword and Target, the Great *Pandiaré*, one of the *Catibes*, and the four *Moudins*. Adjoining to that Closet, there are large Galleries for the Captain and Soldiers, with their Arms. In the same Manner there are Pews all about the Mosque for several Degrees and Qualities of Persons; and if any should presume to go into one that does not belong to his Quality, he would be fin'd; so that the meanest Person may have immediate Justice done him, against the greatest that should take his Place. There are Lamps continually burning in the Mosque, and Coco-Nut Trees are dedicated for that Service. All the Islands inhabited, have Mosques, and some of them nine or ten

but

but their Festival is always kept in one appropriated for that Purpose, and consequently longer than the rest; the others being only Chapels to pray in, founded by private Persons; whereas the great one for the Festival, is built and endow'd at the publick Expence, and call'd *Oucouru Mesquite*. It is also to be observ'd, that the said Festival cannot be celebrated in an Island where there are not 40 Persons above 15 Years of Age, excluding the *Catibe*; for there is no performing it under that Number, and consequently such Islands have no *Catibe*, who is the Person to officiate at the chief Ceremony. The *Catibe* is as it were the Curate, who reads the publick Prayers, and preaches, having *Moudins* under him, like Chaplains, to teach the Law of *Mahomet*, and to write and read the Language of the Country and *Arabick*, for which the Parents of the Children give what they think fit.

They repair to the Mosque every Day in the Week, as soon as it is light, and the Reason they give for it, is, that the World is flat, and not round; and that there is a Wall of Brass quite round it, which hinders its being drown'd by the Waters that are without; and that the Devil, being an Enemy to Mankind, is labouring all the Night to undermine and break thro' that Wall, which is near be-

ing accomplish'd when the Day appears; and therefore they go then to pray, because without it the World would perish. They go four other times in the Day to the Mosque, viz. at Noon, at Three in the Afternoon, at Sun-setting, and at Ten at Night, and are there every Time half an Hour. The Women never go to the Mosques, but pray at Home, and the Men may do so if they will on common Days; but if a Man is known not to pray at all, the rest will not eat or converse with him. I omit many Particulars as to Religion, because being common to all *Mahometans*, they are sufficiently known, as their Washings and other Ceremonies; but I must observe it is very indecent to see them all wash in publick, and to hear them pray aloud; for then they discover all their Failings, and even tell when they had to do with their own Wives, or with other Women; and the Females do the same.

All the Boys are circumcis'd at seven Years of Age, when there is great feasting for 10 Days, Dancing, Musick, and Rejoycing. The Girls, instead of being circumcis'd, when they are two Years old have two or three Drops of Blood drawn from their Privities.

Friday is their Weekly Festival, as with other *Mahometans*, when all Males above 15 Years of Age resort to the Mosque; but

tho' in other Parts where that Religion is
 in Use, they will allow of no Bells, here
 the People are call'd together by a Sort
 of Bell, made like the Top of an Alem-
 pick, which a proper Officer beats with a
 Mallet at all the cross Streets. Then the
 People put on their best Garments, for
 they are allow'd to work all the rest of the
 Day, and repair to the Mosque. The
 King's Musick plays all the Morning;
 and his four *Moudins*, getting upon a high
 stone Structure adjoining to the Mosque,
 tap their Ears, and cry out in a hideous
 Manner, *Alas, Alas aquebar*, that is, *Great*
God, and add something concerning *Maho-*
met. The King goes last to the Mosque,
 his Head cover'd with a white Veil over his
 Turbant, led by the *Moudins*, and attend-
 ed by all the Nobility and Soldiers. Then
 the *Catibe*, or Curate, mounts a Place rais'd
 some few Steps at the End of the Mosque,
 and holding a naked Sword, recites the
 prayers. During that Time the People
 put themselves into a thousand ridiculous
 postures, lay down their Weapons and
 knives, and keep nothing about them but
 their Cloaths. The *Catibe* changes the
 prayers every *Friday*, till the Year ends,
 and then he begins again. He says all
 with Heart; but one of the *Moudins* holds
 the Book, and if the *Catibe* should happen
 to mistake one Syllable, or so much as a
 Letter,

Letter, the *Moudin* would reprove him aloud; because they say if one Tittle were wrong, the whole Service would be void. I have seen them very full of Scruples, and in great Contests upon that Occasion. This Service lasts about two Hours. Sometimes the great *Pandiare*, who is the Head of their Religion throughout all the Islands, makes a Sermon, and either prays for the Health of some Person, or for the Destruction of their Enemies, as Occasion requires. When all is ended, the People salute each other, shaking Hands, and then depart.

Every new Moon throughout the Year is also a great Festival; and then they clean their Houses, Courts, and Streets, and place at their Doors, both within and without, on both Sides, Coco-Nut Shells cut in two, like little Bowls, fill'd with Sand, and lighted Coals on it, where they continually burn sweet Woods and Gums, and the same in the Corners of their Houses, and about their Beds. There are four new Moons which are greater Festivals than all the rest. The one is that they call *Ramadan*, being about our December or January, for it varies, their Year not being Solar as ours is; all which Moon they fast, and when the next begins, there is their great Feast, like our *Easter*. During this whole Moon, they fast so strictly

from

A VOYAGE to East-India. 107

from Morning 'till Night, that they dare not so much as wash their Mouths, for fear any Water should slip down, or even to swallow their own Spittle; and yet they commonly spend all the Night in reveling, feasting, and treating one another; so that this Moon is more expensive to them, than six others. They seldom work during this Month, but spend their Time in exercising their Weapons, and several Sorts of Sports; and the Women have their Games and Diversions among themselves.

This Month also the young Men and Maids entertain one another, and make Love more than at other Times. They send one another Songs, and little Copies of Verses writ on the Leaves of the Coco-Trees, which are as white as Paper, and they engrave them with Bodkins. The young Men gather and make curious Garlands of the choicest Flowers, to present their Mistresses, and they in Return send them *Betele* neatly prepar'd and order'd. Thus they make Love, and abstain from marriage in the Day-Time, during that Month, but in the Night. In short, this fasting Month is spent as merrily as they are able. The Women are oblig'd to fast eight Days longer than the Men, which they say is on Account of their Courses.

108 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Three Days before the End of the *Ramadan*, the Bell above spoken of, and the Trumpets, go about the Island, to give Notice to the People from the *Pandiar*, whom the *Arabs* call *Cadi*, to send in their Names to be register'd, throughout all the Islands, Men, Women, and Children; at the Time of doing whereof, they are to lay down for each Person half a *Larin*, which is about four Pence in Money, or the Value of it in Goods; which is done by all very freely, as believing their Fast would be of no Value without it, and reckoning it a Duty paid to God and *Mahomet*; and those who have it not, either ask it of the Rich, or promise to pay after the Festival, the King and all the great Ones being most ready to pay for the Poor, and Parents pay for all their Children, tho' but new-born, 'till they are out of their Power. The Profit arising hereof, is divided into three Parts, the first for the *Pandiar*, *Naybes*, *Catibes*, *Moudians*, *Devantis*, and other Men, belonging to the Mosques; the second for such as have newly embrac'd their Religion; and the third for the Poor. When the Time of Fasting is over, they celebrate one of the greatest Festivals, by them call'd *Tau*, and by the *Arabs* *Peiram*; of which, and the *Ramadan*, enough has been writ by all that treat of *Mahometanism*.

The third Festival is about our *June*, and observ'd in Memory of the Dead, with much Ceremony. That Day the King, and all his Wives, who never go Abroad but that Day, visit the Graves of their Ancestors, and those of some other Persons that have gain'd the Reputation of Sanctity, where they burn Perfumes, and offer as many Dishes of Provisions, as they have near Relations bury'd. Those Provisions are kept by the *Moudins* of the next Mosques, who say as many Prayers as there are Dishes. All the Graves of those who have any Friends living, are visited and refresh'd with white Sand that Day, and they burn Perfumes whilst they pray.

The next Day there is a general Alms at the King's Palace, which he delivers with his own Hand to all the Poor; who knowing it, resort thither from the remotest Islands. Enquiry is first made of what Persons are really needy; for such as are not so, and come, have only a little Silver Ring given them, for which Purpose the King has a vast Number of them made against that Day, to bestow on the meaner Sort of People, who bring all their Children to receive the said Rings of the King. The Rings are worth half a *La* being about four Pence. The same Day all House-keepers give Alms, all such

as

110 A VOYAGE to East-India.

as are worth 100 *Larins*, being oblig'd to bestow the fifth Part of what they have in Charity; but those who are not worth so much, are not oblig'd to give Alms.

About *August* or *September*, for two Days successively, the King causes a great Quantity of Rice to be boil'd very thin, putting in half the Quantity of *Coco-Nut*, Honey, and Milk, which is carry'd about all the Island in large Vessels, those who carry it having Porringers to deal it out to all they meet; and all Persons, from the poorest to the greatest, receive it. All the People practise this in some Measure, and the poorest must boil, and send some among themselves. They told me, it was done in Memory of a Miracle *Mahomet* wrought on that Day.

In *October*, or about that Time, is the fourth Festival, in the Night, call'd *Mahomet's Night*; and they say that was the Night on which their Prophet *Mahomet* dy'd. It is solemniz'd as follows: A Month before it they chuse about 50 Persons, all Men of Note, to prepare all Things against the Day. These go from House to House to collect what each is tax'd at, according to their Ability; they also go to invite, and order all Points, tho' all others are assisting to them, this Festival being celebrated throughout all the Islands: I saw it at *Mak*, in six several Places. The King

A VOYAGE to East-India. 111

at the Expence in one Place, at his Palace. It is perform'd by the People at the four Corners of the Island, by those of each Quarter; and there is one general of all the People in the Middle of the Island, before the Gate of the chief Mosque. It is alike in all those six Places; in each of them is purposely built a Wooden House about 60 Paces long, and 40 in Breadth, cover'd with Coco-Tree Leaves. The Timber it is made of, must never have been put to any other Use before; nor is it to serve after, not even to the same Purpose the next Year. The Ground is cover'd half a Foot in Thickness with fine white Sand. Under the Roof, in the Nature of a Canopy, are extended the richest Silks and Calicoes that can be had, and fine white Calicoes hanging down about them. That Canopy is supported by Cords of Cotton dy'd black, extended from one End of the House to the other, and crossing lozangewise, at equal Distances; so that the white appears the more graceful. The Sand on the Floor is cover'd with fine new Mats, on which all the Company sits, there being no other Seats. There are Copper Lamps all about, as far as 30 in Number, with each 12 Wicks; so that the Place is as light as the Day. Several Sorts of Perfumes are convey'd into the Place by Funnels, the Fires they burn in being

being without, because there would be no enduring of them within, and only the Smoke and Scent come in. There are also Pipes to bring in Water, which is very needful to wash their Mouths, by reason they are chewing *Betele* all the Night.

In the midst of that Hall is a Table, about the Height of a Man's Knee, and on it several little Baskets, and varnish'd Dishes, with divers Sorts of Food made of the Flower of Rice, with the Sugar of the Coco-Nut, about the Thickness of a Man's Thumb, very neatly order'd, with all Sorts of Fruit: The whole is cover'd with very fine sweet Flowers; and round about stand Pots full of various Liquors, season'd several Ways, and particularly with Musk and Amber-Greese; and over all is spread a Piece of fine painted Calicoe. The People put on their best Apparel; but only the Men go thither. Persons of Quality, who are not of the Quarter where that is done, do not go; for it would be a Dishonour to them; but only the common Sort. They meet at Eight in the Morning, and sit down in Order, as rang'd by the Officers who understand that Affair. All the Night, the *Pandiars*, the *Catibes*, the *Moufins*, the *Naybes*, and all those who belong to the Mosque, sing alternatively, as is usual in Choirs. Their Song is regular, and taught by Masters; so that there is Harmony in

A VOYAGE to East-India. 113

it, and it is call'd *Zicourou*. They say they are *David's Psalms*. About Midnight, all the Company, great and small, prostrate themselves at full Length, hitting their Foreheads against the Ground, and so continue for some Time. After which, the *Pandiare*, or *Catibes*, rise first, and then all the rest, who leap upon one another, as if they were quite distracted, crying as loud as they are able, *Aly Alas Mabomedin*, for some Time. I have ask'd them why they did so; and they asking me, What? I said, Why they danc'd and skipp'd like Madmen? They answer'd, They did not know that they had danc'd, or done any such Thing; but that they remember'd, they had been some Time in a Rapture, and made Partakers of Heaven, and of the Joys of their Paradise. Sometimes the *Pandiare* lies for an Hour as if he was dead, and then they say he is rapp'd into Heaven, and that it is a Sign he is a good Man. The King seldom stays all the Time at this Festival; but comes to see what is done for an Hour or two, and then goes away. I have seen it several Times with him. Fifty Persons are chosen to serve the rest, which is a great Honour; and there is no Man but what is proud of that Employment; for none are put upon it, but Persons of Note, and well born. These Men, every now and then, serve all the Company that is sitting,

114 A VOYAGE to East-India.

sitting, with Plates of *Betele* and *Areca*, cut and prepar'd after another Manner than that which is generally chew'd by the common Sort; for the King and the Great Ones always have it this Way. They give every Person twelve Plates of it, as much to the least as to the biggest: They also give all those who desire to drink, several Sorts of Liquors, made after their Fashion in Copper Cups curiously wrought, with Covers to them; and they often bring them in the same Cups, Water to wash their Mouths and Hands, as also Basons; and for the World they would not let one Drop of Water fall to the Ground, nor any other Thing. The People being orderly plac'd in Rows, there are Intervals left to pass between them. Towards Morning the Singing ceases, and the *Pandjare*, and *Cantib* recite some Prayers; then they go into the Middle of the House, where the Table mention'd before is cover'd, uncover it, mix all together, and give every Man a Plate which they highly value, and carry Home to shew they have been at the Feast. They also take the Aromatick Liquors, which are in Vessels on the same Table, pour some on their Hands, and touch the Bodies of all there present, which they look upon as a signal Blessing. After all this, they must eat, for there is no Solemnity without it. In order to it, those who serve

bring

ring Basons and Water for them to wash their Hands and Mouths, because they have been chewing *Betele* all the Night. Then they gather, by ten or twelve together in a Ring, all of equal Quality, and take their Places as directed, when they bring them to eat in large Dishes, very heavy, because they contain several small ones, in which there are divers Sorts of Meat. This is plac'd in the Midst of them, and they are very well serv'd. Three Men carry each a Dish, and when they have done eating, they go Home to bed.

They use much Formality in their Marriages, which they call *Covery*. They apply to the *Pandiate*, or *Naybes*, who send their Officers to enquire of what shall be hereafter mention'd; and if there be no Exception, the Maiden sends her Father, or, for Want of him, the nearest Kinsman on his Side, to represent her. He, and the Bridegroom, appear before the *Pandiate*, or *Naybe*, who, being inform'd as has been said, takes hold of the Bridegroom's Hand, and asks him, whether he will take that Woman to Wife on the Terms propos'd; and the same Question he puts to the Father, or person representing the Bride: If they answer in the affirmative, the usual Ceremonies are perform'd, and Witnesses taken of the Marriage. Then they go to the Bride,

116 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Bride, who waits at Home, and assure her of what has been done; and so fall to feasting at the Husband's Expence, the Musick playing all the Day. Several People come to visit them, and are treated with *Betele*. They send the *Pandiare*, or *Naybe*, two *Larins*, worth 16 Pence, a Dish of Meat, and a Box of *Betele*; the Husband sends Presents to the King and the Nobility, and the Wife to the Queen and her Ladies; but when the King marries, he receives Presents; not only from the Great Ones, but from all the common Sort, both Men and Women, who all go in great Order, with those of their own Rank and Quality, to offer Calicoes, Garments, Turbants, Provisions, Fruit, Flowers, and other Things according to their Ability. Those of the Island of *Male* go themselves; and those of the other Parcels of Islands, send their Deputies. The King does not appear those Days, but his Servants give him an Account of the People that come, and the Presents they bring, which amount to a considerable Value, and all belongs to the new Queen.

The Men may have three Wives once, and no more, in case they can maintain them. If they all live in the same Island, the Husbands are oblig'd by the Law, to lie as many Nights with the one as with the other, but they do not observe

observe it. This is a bad Allowance for that Country, where three Men would be little enough for one Woman, they are Lascivious.

The Women carry no Portions, but the Husbands are to furnish them with all Necessaries, and be at the Expence of the Wedding; and they are oblig'd to Jointer them, not according to the Man's Estate and Quality, but suitable to the Woman's, and as their Mothers and Grand-mothers had, for no less will serve; and therefore the *Pandiare*, or *Naybe*, often refuse to marry some, when the Husband's Estate is not sufficient for such a Jointer, so' they be both otherwise agreed.

The Obstacles to Matrimony, which the *Pandiare*, or *Naybe*, inquires after, before he marries any Couple, are, whether they be Brethren, or Cousin-Germans, or have suck'd the same Nurse's Milk, or have been in Familiarity call'd one another by the Names of Son or Daughter, Father or Mother, Brother or Sister; for in any of these Cases they must not marry.

Young Men marry when they will, but Maids must not 'till they are fifteen Years of Age; that is, if their Father be dead, or the Mother cannot dispose of them, or the Brother, or nearest Relation on the Father's Side, must do it. However, the others generally bestow their Daughters

at

at ten or twelve Years of Age, on the first that asks them, whether young or old, provided there be a Proportion in Quality; and they say it is a Sin to suffer their Daughters to be in want of a Man.

A Man may part with his Wife at any Time, provided she consents; but if she does not, cannot be divorc'd without paying her Jointure; yet this seldom happens for the Women scorn to demand their Jointure, because the others would reflect on them, for being afraid they could not marry with another Husband. In the same Manner the Wife may be parted, if the Husband consents, as is frequent, and it is done before Witnesses, who must be again present when they are to marry otherwise. This occasions much Uneasiness, for they are often divorc'd in a Passion by common Consent, and afterwards one or the other repents.

Once divorc'd, they may marry again where they think fit; and those so parted, may be marry'd together again three several Times, but no oftner, unless the Woman has after the three Times, been marry'd to another, and parted from him. These People being very fickle, it often happens that the same Persons having been thrice divorc'd, and as often marry'd again, have still a Mind to come together.

her, after the last Divorce, which the Law does not permit; and therefore, to bring it about, they hire some mean Person to marry the Woman, and lie with her one Night, upon Condition he shall not touch her, who afterwards puts her away, and three Months after the Husband takes her again: The greatest Ladies are sometimes oblig'd to this Method. Those Men so marrying for a Night, are call'd *Meda-Piry*, that is, a Husband between two, and they are very contemptible among the very common Sort, as Men who have neither Honour nor Conscience. This Method can be made use of but twice, after which, they can marry no more. It is to be observ'd, that when the same Persons marry again, they are not at the Expence of a new Wedding and Presents, as the first Time. It is wonderful to see how often they are divorc'd, and marry again, insomuch that some Men have liv'd to have eighty Wives and more; and among the rest, the *Pandjare*, who dy'd soon after I came into those Islands, had marry'd an hundred. In like manner, the Women have a Multitude of Husbands, which is so far from being look'd upon as any Fault, that they glory in the Number of Husbands they have had; and when any Man courts them, they tell him the Number, Names, and Qualities of those Husbands,

Husbands, as a Thing very commendable, and they are the more valu'd by their Suitors; and even the King, and the greatest Men, do not esteem a Maid above another. However, there are some Men and their Wives, who live very long together as having an Affection for each other.

When the Husband dies, the Wife must continue a Widow four Months and ten Days, and must bring three Witnesses of his Death, when she will marry again. If a Husband is absent from the Kingdom for the Space of a Year, and the Wife has nothing of his, she may marry again. In case of Divorce, the Woman must make out, that she has had her Courses three times before she marries again, which is done to know whose the Children are, if they should be big. This the *Pandiaré*, or *Naybe*, inquires into, and causes the Woman to design to marry, to be search'd by three other Women of Reputation, and to swear she had had her Courses three times.

They are extraordinary superstitious in their Funerals, which they call *Calbalala*. A dead Man is wash'd by six Men, and a Woman by six Women, who use near a Hoghead of Water, and say some proper Prayers. When wash'd, they cover and adorn the Body with Cotton, and bury it in two Pieces of white Calicoe, one over the other, laying the right Hand on the

Husbands

E

Far, and the left along the Thigh ; then they lay the Body in a Coffin, made of the *Candu* Tree, lying on its right Side, 'till carry'd to the Grave. The Women, Kindred, and Neighbours, meet to bewail the dead Person, recounting his or her Praises. The six Men, or Women Washers, are publick Officers, and must be Persons of a good Reputation, or will lose their Employments, which they purchase of the King; and every one that is admitted to it, gives the others that were in it before, a Sum of Money, to be divided among them. Their Profits are equal, and divided among the Men and Women, whether the Person deceas'd be Male or Female. When the Body is carry'd out, those Women cry and roar after an hideous Manner, and continue so to do to the Place of Burial. The Corps is carry'd to the Grave, provided whilst the Person was living, by six of the nearest Friends or Relations. They are so nice as to their Graves, that as soon as marry'd, and in any Ability, they provide all that belongs to their Funeral the best they are able, viz a proper Place, the Coffin, the Tomb-Stones, Winding-Sheets, and the like, and lay up Money for the Expences; and will rather starve, than touch it. They also make two Garments as rich as they can afford, which they wear at the Festival call'd *Tdv*,

and then keep them in Trunks to be laid on their Coffins, when bury'd, and then they are given to the Priests. The Kindred and Friends, and abundance of other People, without being invited, go along with the Corps in no Manner of Order. All the Way from the House to the Grave, they throw about *Bolys*, which are small Shells, and shall be spoken of hereafter, for the Poor to make their Advantage of them. They also carry Sacks of Rice and Millet, to be distributed among the Poor at the Place of Burial. They likewise provide many Bits of Gold and Silver, according to the Wealth of the Deceas'd and his Heirs, which each puts into small Pieces of Calicoe, and gives to the chief Minister, whether *Pandiare*, *Catibe*, or *Naybe*, to be distributed among all those who have pray'd for the dead Person: All do not receive them, saying they belong to the Church-men; but such as will, may. Before the Corps, goes a Man of Quality, with a Bottle of sweet Water, sprinkling all he meets in the Way, which is swept very clean from the House to the Place of Burial; for which a Piece either of Silk or Calicoe, according to the Ability of the Person, is given, and one to each of the Bearers. The greatest and wealthiest are commonly bury'd in the Yards about the Mosques, where the Ground is dearly bought,

A VOYAGE to East-India. 1231

bought, unless they are Founders of the Mosque, who always reserve a Place for themselves and their Families near it, which is most honourable. The Money for the Ground is equally distributed among the Priests of the Mosque. The Number of Priests at every Funeral, is such as the Deceas'd has appointed; and those Priests sing without ceasing during three Hours the Ceremony lasts. A large Piece of Silk or Calicoe is laid about the Grave till the Burial is over, and that belongs to the Moudin. They lay a Quantity of fine white Sand on and about the Grave. When the Body is laid in, they turn the Face towards Mahomet's Tomb, cover it with white Sand, and sprinkle with Water; and over the Grave they lay a large Piece of Calicoe. Then the Kindred having brought abundance of Provisions, give all the Company to eat. The Ceremony is the same for any Great Man, only there is more Singing, which is continu'd a Year about, and every Day Meat and Betele is sent to the Moudin; for a King or Queen, this is done as long as the Heir lives; for all others, they pray three Friday after the Burial, Day and Night, and generally the Priests sing, and take their Meals on the very Grave, where a Hut is built on purpose, and taken away the third Friday, when

all is over. At last a great Entertainment is made, and the Kindred, Friends, Priests, and *Moudins* invited, saying, they then send the Soul to Paradise. The same Day they place Stones upright at both Ends of the Grave, higher or lower, according to the Quality of the Person, and on them carve their Praises. The Entertainment is repeated every Year, on the Anniversary-Day, which is so costly, that it often ruins them; and the same Day they renew the Sand on the Grave, and burn many Perfumes. Such as are able, leave a Revenue for some Person to keep their Grave cover'd with white Sand, and clean it every Morning, causing it to be inclos'd with wooden Bannisters, that none may tread on it; for they abhor treading on the Ground where any Person is bury'd, and look upon it as a Sin. There are some Tombs look'd upon as Holy, over which Lamps are continually burning. They have a great Respect for the Bones of the Dead, and therefore never bury two Persons in the same Place; but if through Accident a Place is dug up, where Bones are found, the *Pandiaré* himself will not presume to touch them, without laying a Piece of Calicoe over them.

I never saw any mourning Garments us'd, but the Kindred go to the Funeral without their Turbants, bare-headed, and

A VOYAGE to East-India. 175

so continue as many Days as they think fit, for there is no limited Time, and they abstain from chewing *Betele*.

Such as are kill'd fighting with those of another Religion, are bury'd without any Ceremony, in their own Cloaths, where they were kill'd; and there is no praying for them, alledging they are Saints, and to be call'd upon in Time of Need.

They never carry a dead Body from one Island to another; but tho' it be a King, he is bury'd where he dies. If any of them dies at Sea, the Body is wash'd, and all the afore said Funeral-Ceremonies us'd, 'till put into a Coffin, which they make fast to three or four Pieces of *Candou*-Wood, that it may always float, and so they cast it into the Sea. Into the Coffin they put some Money, according to their Wealth, with a Writing, giving an Account of the dead Person's Religion, and desiring such as shall find him, to take the Money, and bury him decently; which I have often seen done.

As to their Habit, the Men wear a large Slip of Cloth about their Privities, that they may not be seen by any Motion of their Bodies; and over that, have a red or blue Piece of Calicoe wrapp'd about their Waste, and hanging down to their Knees. Over all, they have another Piece of Calicoe, or Silk, if they are any Thing well

to pass, reaching down to their Ankles, which is girt on with a fine square Handkerchief, embroider'd with Gold or Silk, folded in three Points, and ty'd before. In that Sash, which serves for a Purse, they carry their Money and their *Betele* on the left Side, and their Knife hangs on the right, which they look upon as honourable, all Persons, and the King himself, wearing it. Those Knives are curiously made, all of choice Steel, for they do not understand the mixing of Iron with it. Those who are rich, have the Hilt and Sheath of Silver, finely wrought. At the upper End of the Sheath, is a Silver-Buckle, by which hang a Tooth and an Ear Picker, with some other little Toys. Those who are not so rich, wear a Sheath of Wood wrought, and the Hilt of some Fish-Bone, for they will not have it of any Land-Animal. They are so fond of those Knives, that they value not being well clad without them; and they are their Defence, for no Man is to wear any other Weapon, except the Soldiers, and the King's Officers, and that only whilst they are upon Duty. They commonly wear at their Side, a flaming Poinard, call'd *Oris*, brought from *Achean* in *Sumatra*, or from *Tara*, or *China*. They besides, carry a naked Sword in one Hand along the Street, and a Target in the other.

ther, or else a Javelin. The Soldiers have another Mark of Distinction, which is, their long Hair ty'd together in a great Knot. Their greatest Gaiety consists in wearing several Silver Chains about their Wastes, which all have in Proportion to their Wealth; and that is their greatest Treasure, commonly design'd to defray the Charge of their Funeral. Only the Great Men and Strangers are allow'd to wear them over their Garments, all others have them hid under, but still they wear and shew them in Private. The rest of the Body, from the Waste upwards, is naked, among the common Sort, but not the Nobility. But on Festivals they put on Petticoats and Jerkins of Calicoe, or Silk, with Copper-Buttons gilt, for none may wear them of Gold, besides the King. The Petticoats are of all sorts of Colours, with white and blue Borders. The Sleeves reach no farther than the Elbow. They have also very straight colour'd Drawers, reaching down to their Ankles, with gilt Buttons to them at the Bottom. The Great Men constantly wear such Petticoats and Jerkins as I have spoken of. Others, instead of wearing Coats, make a Paste with Sweet-Water and Perfumes, and dawb all their Bodies from the Waste upwards with it, streaking it as they fancy with their Fingers, which to me look'd like slash'd

Doublets, and smells curiously. Sometimes they stick on the most beautiful and odouriferous Flowers. Their Wives, or Friends, adorn their Backs after this manner, and it is much us'd; but they must not appear before the King, or be seen in that Garb.

Those who have been at *Mahomet's* Tomb, are much respected, and call'd *Agy*; and all of them, as a Mark of Distinction, wear white Petticoats, and little white round Caps on their Heads, with Strings of Beads in their Hands; and if they are not able to afford themselves that Habit, it is given them by the King, or the Great Men, so that they never want it. All Men wear red or strip'd Turbants of several Colours, most of Silk; and such as cannot, of fine Calicoe. They all go bare-footed, and commonly bare-legg'd; yet in their Houses they wear wooden Sandals; but when one of a superior Rank visits them, they lay by those Sandals, and go bare-foot.

The Women, in the first Place, have a large Piece of colour'd Calicoe, or Silk, wrapp'd about them, and reaching from their Waste to the Ankles, like an under-Petticoat: Over that, is a Garment of Calicoe, or Taffety, very light, and hanging down to their Feet; the Border of it blue and white, not unlike our Womens Smocks,

Smocks, open at the Neck, and button'd with two little gilt Buttons, and so at the Throat, but not open at the Breast; so that to give suck to their Children, they must take up the Garment, yet nothing indecent appears underneath, because of the Petticoat above-mention'd. Their Arms are loaded with great Silver Bracelets, sometimes from the Wrist to the Elbow. They have also Silver Chains in the Nature of Girdles, under their Garments, so that they are not seen, unless those Garments be extreamly fine. About the Necks of wealthy Women, are several Gold Chains, on which hang many Pieces of Gold Coin, brought from *Arabia*, or other Parts of the Continent.

Of their Hair I have given an Account before. Their Ears are adorn'd with very rich Pendants, according to their Abilities; but different from ours; for the Mothers bore their Daughters Ears, when they are very young, not only at the Bottom, like us, but along the Cercilage in several Places, and keep Cotton-Breades in them, to keep the Holes open, to put in little Gold Nails when they are bigger, and to the Number of twenty four in the two Ears. The Head of each Nail, is commonly adorn'd with some small Jewel, or Pearl, and at the thick Part of the Ear is a Pendant, made after their Fashion.

When the Women go abroad, either by Day or Night, tho' it is very rare they do by Day, they have Vails on their Heads, which they let fall as soon as they come into the Presence of the Queen, or Princesses, or other Ladies above themselves, but not before the Men, nor even the King himself; for then they cover themselves closer.

It is to be observ'd, that neither Men nor Women, unless they be Princes, or great Lords or Ladies, may wear any Ornaments of Gold, without Leave of the King or Queen's, which they purchase, unless it be granted as a Favour. Only the Queen and Princesses are allow'd to wear Gold Rings or Bracelets on their Arms or Legs; nor can any that are not of great Quality, wear Silver Rings or Bracelets, or Rings on the Finger next the Thumb, nor any but the first Quality on the middle Finger; but on the other two Fingers they are allow'd to all Women, and to the Men only on the Thumb. Thus every one knows his or her Rank and Degree; and if any one should begin to go finer than usual, a greater Tax would be laid upon that Person, excepting such as belong to the King and Queen, and the Inhabitants of the Island of *Male*, who all pay no Taxes but they are liable to other extraordinary Expences. All Strangers may wear what they

A VOYAGE to East-India. 131

they please, as well as the King, and enjoy other Privileges the Natives have not. The *Pandiare*, the *Naybes*, and the *Catibes*, are also free to be dress'd as they think fit.

To return to the Women, they are very nice in their Dress, never fail to wash themselves every Day, essence their Hair, and carry about them Perfumes. They also paint their Feet and the Nails of their Hands red, which is the Beauty of that Country. This they do with the Sap of a Tree, and it lasts till the Nail grows out, when they repeat it. They really make a very good Shew, as being well dress'd, well shap'd, and very alluring. It is true, they are generally of an Olive Colour; yet others are brown, and some as white as Europeans.

As to their peculiar Customs and Manners, none eat with others of inferior Quality, because it is reckon'd dishonourable; and therefore they seldom treat one another, except at the Festivals I have spoken of; but if they will treat their Friends, they send them a Table cover'd with many Dishes, which is a great Honour. In their own Houses they eat very privately, and will not be seen by any, saying Grace before and after. They use no Table, but the Floor, on which they lay fine Mats, and sit down cross-legg'd. They use no

132 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Napkins or Table-cloths ; but, to prevent spoiling their Mats, place the Dishes on large *Banana-Leaves*, and take some before them instead of Plates ; and are so neat in eating, that they never let any Thing fall to the Ground, not so much as a Drop of Water, tho' they wash their Mouths both before and after Meat, and have handsome Basons for that Purpose. Their Service is fine Earthen Ware, figur'd after their Manner, and comes from *Cambaya* ; or else *China Ware*, which most People there use. No Earthen or *China Dish* is ever serv'd up, without a round lacker'd Case made in the Islands, and a Cover of the same. That Case so shut up, is again cover'd with a square Piece of Silk finely wrought of several Colours in Needle-work. The poorest People are serv'd after the same Manner with very cheap Cases. The Reason of it, is, the infinite Multitude of Pismires ; so that there is no letting any Thing stand, tho' never so short a Time, but it will swarm with them, if not close cover'd. Nor will they touch any Meat in to which a Fly, a Pismire, any Insect, or Bit of Dirt, has fallen ; but when that happens, they give it to the Birds ; for they never offer any Thing to the Poor worse than they will eat themselves. I have observ'd, that when any Poor come to their Doors, they call them in, and give them

Part

Part of the same they eat themselves, saying they are equally God's Servants.

The greatest Lords have no better Service for the Table, than what I have said; because, tho' they could afford Gold or Silver, it is forbid by their Law. If their earthen Ware happens to be crack'd, or any Bit of it broke off, they will not eat out of it, looking upon it as defil'd. They use no Spoons to eat Rice or Honey, but take it up with their Fingers, which they do dexterously, without dropping any Thing. It is the greatest Indecency in the World, and very blameable among them, to drop any Thing. All the Time of eating, no Man dares spit or cough, but must rise and go out to do it. There is nothing they abhor more than Spitting. They never make Use of the left Hand to eat with, because it serves to wash their lower Parts. The first Thing they love to eat, is, a Coconut half ripe, and drink the Water of it, which they say is very wholesome and laxative. They all eat very greedily, and in Haste, thinking it decent not to be long at their Meat, and never speak a Word to one another whilst they are about it. It is reckon'd uncivil to drink whilst they are eating, and they scoff'd at us for doing so; but they drink one Draught when their Belly is full. Their common Drink is Water, or the Liquor of the Cocco-Tree drawn

134 A VOYAGE to East-India.

drawn the same Day. They make two other Sorts, which are more delicious; the one is hot, being a Mixture of the Water and Honey of the Coco-Nut, with much Pepper, whereof they use Abundance in all their Meat; the other is cold and more agreeable, made with Sugar and Coco-Nut dissolv'd in Water: But these Liquors are for the King, the Great Men, and for their Festivals. They drink out of fine Copper Cups, with Covers to them. After Meals and Washing, the *Betele* is serv'd up as a Desert; for the Fruit is brought in with the Meat. Most of them, even the Lords and Ladies, have no set Hour for Meals, but eat whensoever they have a Mind. The Women dress the Meat, and not the Men. The greatest Affront that can be given a Man, is, to call him *Cusdy*, that is, Cook; and if any take up with that Employment, as is usual among the Great Ones, who find they perform it better than the Women, they are so contemn'd, that other Men will not keep them Company.

When any Creature is to be kill'd to be eaten, much Impertinency is us'd. They cut their Throats, turning towards *Mabomet's* Tomb, saying some Prayers, and then drop them till they are quite dead; for if any Man should touch them sooner, they would throw away that Flesh, and not eat a Bit of it. Besides, all Men do not pre-

tend

A VOYAGE to East-India. 135

tend to do it; but the Priests and *Moudins* are best skill'd, or at least they must be ancient Men, and have had Children. I was often pleas'd to see them run all about the Island, to find a Man that knew how to kill a Pullet, and then to prevail with him to do it; for they avoid it as much as possible. When they have kill'd a Fowl, they flea it, and throw away the Skin, the Neck, the Rump, and all the Entrails, and eat the rest.

They are superstitious in the smallest Matters. After sleeping, either by Day or Night, they never fail, as soon as awake, to wash their Eyes and Face, and to anoint themselves with Oil, blacking their Eye-Lashes and Eye-Brows, and dare not bid any Body good Morrow 'till all that is done. They take special Care to rub their Teeth, and to pick and wash them, and say the Red they take by chewing of *Betele* and *Areca*, holds the better, which they reckon a Beauty; therefore they always carry it about them, in the Folds of their Sashes, and it will be a Discredit to a Man to be without it. It is customary, when they meet Abroad, to give each other of theirs. They bathe several Times in the Day, not only for their Pleasure, but also on Account of Religion, either going into the *Mosque*, or after having made Water, or been at Stool, using their left Hand to the Part;

so that doing it in publick, it is known what they wash for; and so, when they have had to do with their Wives, either by Day or Night, they are seen to plunge their Heads three Times under Water, which is very undecent. When they are sitting in any Place, none must pass behind them; for it would be a great Affront, and betoken some Misfortune to befall them; but if it cannot be avoided, he who passes, bows very low, and holds down his Hands to the very Ground, saying *Assa*, which is as much as, *By your Leave*. It is very rude, when sitting in Company, to shake the Legs, which they say is a Token of want of Breeding, and Presage of some Misfortune. When they are setting out upon a Voyage, they do not desire to touch, or meet any Man; and if by Chance they do, whatsoever Misfortune befalls them, they attribute it to him that touch'd them; especially when they are going out a fishing, no Man must salute, or bid them good Morrow. From Sun-setting on *Thursday*, 'till the next Day at Three or Four of the Clock, they will not suffer any Thing to be carry'd out of their Houses; and tho' their greatest Friend, or their own Father, would borrow any Thing, they would not lend it him then, nor so much as restore what they have borrow'd; but they make no Difficulty of receiving any Thing into their

their Houses during that Time. No Man, in quarrelling, upbraids another with what he has given him to eat or drink; and if any should, all the rest would fall upon him.

If at Sea they meet with contrary Winds, Calms, or Storms, they offer up Vows to him who commands the Winds, whom they do not call God, but King. In every Island there is a *Stare*, which is a Place dedicated to the King of the Winds, in some Corner of the Island, remote from the People, whether those who have escap'd any Danger, daily resort with their Offerings, of little Boats or Ships made on Purpose, full of Perfumes, Gums, Flowers, and sweet Wood. The Perfumes are burnt, and they throw the little Vessels into the Sea, setting Fire to them, that they may be accepted by that King of the Winds. Thus, when they cannot easily launch out their Ships or Galleys, they kill Cocks and Hens, and throw them into the Sea before the Vessel that is to be set afloat.

They likewise believe there is a King of the Sea, to whom they also offer up Prayers, and perform Ceremonies, being very fearful of offending those Gods of the Sea and Winds; insomuch, that when at Sea, they are not spit, or throw any Thing over Board to the Windward, for Fear that God should be offended; nor do they ever look behind

behind them; and they were angry when I was aboard their Vessels, because I did not observe those Ceremonies. All their Boats, Barks, and Vessels, are dedicated to those Powers. They also honour the Kings of the other Elements, as also the King of War.

They make great Account of certain Characters, which they call *Tawide*, which they wear about them in little Boxes, according to the Occasion, as serving for Defence or Offence, to procure Love or Hatred, to disease or cure. Their Conjurers sell these Charms, and they fancy them to be lucky, and to prevent Distempers, or cure them. In Sickness they use few Medicines, but have Recourse to their Conjurers, who are their only Physicians; and they believe their Sickness is occasion'd by the Devil, to torment them, and that he is the only Cause of Death. Therefore they call upon, offer Flowers, and make him Entertainments of all Sorts of Provision and Liquors, which they lay in some private Place where they consume and spend, unless some poor People happen to find out and make Use of them. On the same Account they kill Cocks and Hens, turning them on the Place, intreating the Devil to accept of them, and not to disturb the sick Person.

Having

Having mention'd their Cures by way of Charms, I will proceed to their Diseases, and their natural Cures. The Fever, call'd there *Homani*, and throughout India the *Maldivy* Fever, is very common and fatal to Strangers, as I have observ'd before, having had it my self, and many of my Companions dying of it. Every ten Years there is a Sickness, call'd *Cariwadi*, and they abandon those who labour under it, as if it were the Plague. It is like our Small-Pox, and carries off a-bundance of People. Sore Eyes are very common; there are many blind, and the Generality are short-sighted. Very often, when they have been long in the Sun about Noon, they can see nothing at Night, though an hundred Torches were lighted; and this Distemper they call *Rosmans*. To cure this, they boil a Cock's Liver, on which they write some Words and Spells, and swallow it just at Sun-setting. My Companions and I had that Distemper, and having been told the Receipt, made Use of the Cock's Liver, without the Charms, and found it cur'd as well as with their Spells. They are very subject to the Itch, which they cure with the Oil of the Coco-Nut. They are also much troubled with Tetters, or Ring-Worms, which spread all over their Bodies, and they have no Cure for them. These Distempers are occasi-
on'd

on'd by their eating so much Salt-Fish, and by their mixing Sea-Water with almost every Thing they dress. In Winter, during the continual Rains, they going bare-foot, a Sort of Worms bred in the Mire, stick to the Soles of their Feet, and between their great Toes, which raise Blisters full of Water, and when those break, there are Ulcers, so that they cannot go. They have also Worms all over their Bodies. They are troubled with Obstructions in the Spleen or Milt, which causes their Bellies to swell, and be very hard, and puts them to much Pain, and causes Fevers, suppos'd to be occasion'd by the ill Water of the Islands. The Remedy in this, and all other Swellings, is, to apply great Buttons of Fire to the Part affected, which makes a large Gap, and that they dress with Cotton dipp'd in Coco-Nut Oil, which cures them. I have seen some who have thus cauteriz'd themselves in five or six Places. I would not suffer that Remedy to be apply'd to me when I was sick. The Ulcers, which are very frequent among them, especially on the Legs, are cur'd by laying Plates of Copper on them; which do it effectually as I found by Experience. Besides the Remedies here mention'd, they have some Receipts and Compositions of their Herbs and Drugs, for several Diseases, and especially

ially for Wounds, at curing of which they are dexterous enough; and yet they know not the Use of Lint or Bandage; for they only apply Ointments, as we do to our Horses. Rheums and Defluxions are also sometimes troublesome among them, as is the Gout. Venereal Distempers are not here very common, yet are sometimes seen; and they cure them with *China Root*, without Fluxing, or any other Medicine. I observ'd they knew nothing of the Tooth-ach; and perhaps the Reason of it may be their continual chewing of *Betele*, which strengthens the Gums; and I, using it as they did, never felt that Pain, tho' otherwise subject to it.

As soon as their Children are born, they wash them in cold Water six times a Day, then rub them with Oil, and continue this practice a long Time; besides, as often as they piss or foul, they wash those Parts, as the Great Ones do. Mothers suckle their own Children, and dare do no otherwise, not even the Queens, alledging the Example of Beasts, which suckle their Young; but they have Servants to carry and look after them. Besides the Breast, they have a Sort of Pap, made of Rice, or Millet, pounded and wetted, and then boil'd with Coco-Nut Milk, and Sugar. Most People, and especially the Poor, give them *Bananas*. They never wrap up their Children, but

but leave them loose; and yet I never saw any mis-shapen. They are laid to sleep hanging in the Air, on little Beds of Cords, or little Chairs, in which they are swung or rock'd. At nine Months old they begin to go. At nine Years of Age they are bred at School, and to the Country Exercises.

Their Learning consists in Reading and Writing, and understanding the *Alcoran*, to know what they are oblig'd to do. There are three Sorts of Letters; the *Arabick*, with some Letters and Points they have added, to express their Tongue; another whose Characters are peculiar to the Language of the *Maldivy* Islands; and a third which is common at *Ceylon*, and throughout most Part of *India*. They write their Lessons on little Boards, whiten'd; and when they have got their Lesson by Heart, they rub out what they have writ, and whiten them again, unless the Writing is to be preserv'd; for in that Case, they write on Parchment, made of the Leaves of the Trees call'd *Macarequean*, which Leaves are a Fathom and a half long, and a Foot broad. They make Books of them, which last as long or longer than ours, without decaying. To teach their Children to write they make very smooth Boards, on which they strew very fine Sand, then make the Letters with a Bodkin for them to imitate

and efface them as they write, never making Use of Paper to that Purpose. They all respect their Masters, as they do their Parents; and therefore are reckon'd to contract an Affinity, which is a Let to Marrimony. There are some among them, who follow their Studies, and are very knowing in the Sense of the *Alcoran*, and the Ceremonies of their Law; and such are chiefly the *Moudins*, *Catibes*, and *Naybes*. These two last Employments are compatible; so that a *Catibe* may be also a *Naybe*, and the *Naybe* a *Catibe*. The Mathematicks are also taught there, and they make great Account of them, more especially Astrology, which many apply themselves to, in Regard that Astrologers are consulted upon all Affairs; and no Man will undertake any Thing, without asking their Advice. The King always keeps some Astrologers about him, with other Mathematicians, for the same Use. They also study Magick and Sorcery. These Islanders addict themselves to the Exercise of Arms, as managing of Sword and Target, shooting with Bow and Fire-
lock, and tossing a Pike; and there are schools for that Purpose, the Masters whereof are much respected, being generally Men of great Quality. There are no Games or Sports, but Ball, at which they are dexterous in several Ways.

They

144 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

They are also expert at Handicrafts, whereof there are many Sorts among them for making of Household-Goods, and all other Necessaries.

Their greatest and most-usual Employment, is Fishing, which is follow'd by all Persons indifferently throughout the *Maldivy* Islands; so that there are not, as in other Parts, some particularly set aside for it, or any peculiar Places, but every Man may fish as much, and where he pleases. It is look'd upon as a decent and honourable Exercise, and follow'd by the greatest Lords, who delight in it, as the *Europeans* do in Hunting, without making any Benefit of what they take; which they either send to their Friends, or give it to any that will go take it at their Houses. They also boil much of it with green *Bananas*, which they call *Quella*, and invite their Neighbours to eat, as they do without any Ceremony. The Kings have their Officers to attend them when they will take that Diversion; for the Islands being so small, there is no Hunting. There are twelve Persons appointed to manage the King's Boat, and do whatsoever else is requisite, when the King goes a Fishing, and those are all great Lords, who look upon those Employments as very honourable, and purchase them dear. One of the prime Nobility commands them

chief; and steers the Boat. The King gives each of those twelve a thick Silver Ring, or Bracelet, to wear on his right Arm, weighing a Quarter of a Pound, and call'd *Gaux*, and the Captain has one of Gold, all worn when the King fishes; but the King, in my Time, seldom went a Fishing.

There are several Ways of Fishing in the *Maldivy* Islands. The greatest Fishery for trading, is carry'd on quite without the Sands and Islands, in the open Sea, at six or seven Leagues Distance. A wonderful Quantity of large Fish of seven or eight Sorts, is continually taken there, as Bonito's, Albacores, Dorado's, and others very like them in Shape and Taste, and without Scales. They are all taken with a Line a Fathom and a half long, of thick Cotton Thread, at the End of a Cane, the Hook is of a different Sort from ours; for it turns not up so close, but is more open, with a sharp Point like a Pin, and exactly resembling the Letter h. They do not bait the Hook; but having provided the Day before a Quantity of very small Fishes, whereof there is great Plenty among the Shoals, they throw out many of them when they are far enough from Sea, and let fall their Lines at the same Time. The aforesaid great Fishes seeing those small ones, which are rare

H

out

146 A VOYAGE to East-India.

out at Sea, flock about them, and for Greediness swallow the Hook; it being tinn'd over, and white, so that they take it for it a little Fish. Then they take in the Line, and the Fish drops into the Boat, as not being fast hung, casting in the Line again, and thus in three or four Hours they fill their Boats; and what is remarkable, they are all while making Way under Sail. The Fish so caught, is call'd, in their Language, *Cobolly masse*, that is, Black Fish, because they are all black. They boil them in Sea-Water, and then dry them on Hurdles over the Fire; and so they will keep long; and with them they drive a great Trade, not only in the Islands, but throughout all *India*, where they are in much Request. The best Fish is for the King; and as soon as they come in, they carry it to his Kitchen. Then they give some to the Church-men, to the Poor, and to their Friends, and the rest is their own. How little soever there happens to be, this Distribution must be made.

Another Sort of Fishery is practis'd twice a Month, that is, at the new and full Moon, and lasts three Days each Time. They go out at Night on the Shoals in those great Floats, call'd *Candoue patis*, whereof I have spoken before, and throw out Lines 50 or 60 Fathom long, made

of thick hard Cotton-Thread, dy'd black with the Bark of a Tree, they use instead of Pitch, or Tar, to preserve it. There are Hooks at the End, with Baits, like ours. With these Lines, they take abundance of a Sort of Fish, which I have not seen elsewhere, being three or four Foot long, and broad in Proportion, all red without, and the Flesh very white and fine, when boil'd. It is the most delicious and exquisite Meat that can be eaten, and therefore those People, who generally give such Names to Things as express their Nature, call it in their Language, *The King of the Sea*. They eat it fresh, and never salt it. They take an infinite Quantity of other Fish after the same manner, of more Sorts than I can mention, several whereof are not known in *Europe*; and some I have not seen in any other Parts. They have also all sorts of Nets, Weels, and other Inventions for Fishing, like ours, where-with they catch all sorts of Fish on the Shoals, to eat fresh, but not to trade. They delight in taking a small Kind of Fish, like Pilchards, and very delicious, on the Edge of the Sea, in large Nets of Cotton-Yarn, all hung with Bits of Tin, which make it sink to the Bottom, and thus they draw great Numbers.

Thrice a Year, at the Time of the Equinoxes, when the greatest Spring-Tides hap-

pen, they have a general Fishing, abundance of People resorting to one Part of the Sea. It is to be observ'd, that as the Tides rise highest at that Time, so they also fall lowest, the Water at the Ebb returning farther than at the common Tides. There, when the Water is gone off, they observe some proper Creek, about which they raise an Enclosure, or Wall of great Stones, laid one upon another, being about forty Paces in Compass, leaving an Opening of about three or four Paces. About 30 or 40 Men, carry each of them fifty or sixty Fathom of great Rope, made of the Coco-Tree, at every Fathom whereof, is fasten'd a Piece of dry'd Coco-Nut-Shell, to make the Rope float. All those Ropes brought by the several Persons, are made fast together, and then stretch'd out in a circular Form over the Shoals. It is strange, that all the Fish which happens to be within that Cord, is taken, tho' there be no Net, or other Instrument to hold them, but the bare Rope floating on the Water. But the Fish are so frightened at the said Cord, and the Shadow of it, that none dare pass under it, but they all fly towards the Shore. The Men who hold it, all make towards the Inclosure of Stone above-mention'd, drawing the Cord that way by degrees, some of them in Boats, and others in the Water, because
the

the
dom
as
Com
Enc
and
they
Br
going
plea
taken
and
all
I hav
Burde
fort o
great
I was
mong
so exp
their
Tradec
as has
This is
every
night,
that t
Spot, 't
dom fal
cause n
being b
and th

the Sea is very shallow there, and seldom comes up to a Man's Neck. Thus, as the Cord contracts into a smaller Compass, the Fish draw nearer to the Enclosure, and at last crowd all into it, and immediately those Men stop the Gap they had left, with Bundles of Coco-Tree Branches, and Leaves; and the Water going off, the Fish is all taken. It is pleasant afterwards to see the Fish so taken, beating and struggling for Life; and sometimes there are 10 or 12000 of all sorts; among which, many large ones. I have seen some that were a Man's Burden. I have been several Times at this sort of Fishery, and had above a hundred great Fishes for my own Share, and yet I was the most inconsiderable Person among them, as being a Stranger, and not so expert as they. All this Fish is for their own Use, none of it being ever Traded with, tho' it is boil'd and dry'd, as has been said above, that it may keep. This is done but once in six Months upon every Shoal; and each Time lasts a Fortnight, changing the Place every Day; so that they seldom return to the same Spot, 'till the next Equinox. They seldom salt Fish in the *Maldivy* Islands, because no Salt is made there, all they have being brought from the *Malabar* Coast; and therefore they order their Fish to

150 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

keep, as has been said before. No Place in *India*, or that I know of elsewhere, has a more plentiful Fishery.

Having said so much of the Behaviour, Manners, and Employments of these Islanders, I will conclude with some other Particulars relating to them. They are ingenious, considerate, sharp, and discreet, in most of their Actions; do not want Courage, and delight in the Exercise of Arms. They are industrious in Arts and Handicrafts, and polite enough in their Carriage, but at the same Time excessive superstitious, bigotted in Religion, and above measure lascivious, and addicted to Women. Notwithstanding all the Severity of the Laws, and the heavy Punishments, there is nothing more frequent than Adultery, Incest, and Sodomy; for common Whoredom is not regarded, they not looking upon it as any Sin: And any Women who are not marry'd, make no difficulty of lying with their Gallants; and what is still worse, either procure Miscarriages, or make away their illegitimate Children. The Women are extraordinary lewd, as well as the Men, who will give all they have for a Receipt to make them the more able to please the Females. This, even the greatest Men ask'd of me so often, that I was weary of hearing it; and this is their common

Discourse

Discourse, being very dissolute in their Expressions. They are always with their Wives, and having three, as has been said, can never satisfy them.

The Women hide their Breasts as carefully as any other Part of their Body, the Shame of showing them being no less, than if they discover'd the most private Parts; and even to speak of them, is reckon'd most indecent. They make no less difficulty of kissing, than they do of lying together; and tho' otherwise dissolute in their Conversation, they observe Decency before their Kindred. If a Man should happen to let fall an undecent Word, before one or more of his Kindred, they would go away, and be highly offended at him; and he must make his Excuse, alledging he did not know them to be her Kindred; for if they imagin'd he had done it designedly, they would complain to the Magistrates, and oblige him to declare, that he looks upon them as Men of Honour.

No Man dares presume to go into the Place where a Woman is Bathing, or where she is undress'd, tho' they never put off the Cloth which is wrapp'd about them, instead of a Petticoat; because, as I have said, the Breasts are not to be seen. When a Man is seen with a Woman by others, they must not ask him,

whether that is his Wife, his Daughter, or his Sister; because, if it should be his Daughter, and they ask'd whether it was his Wife, he would take it for an Affront, as if he had been charg'd with Incest: They only ask, whether that Woman be his Relation, and then he tells the Kindred. Women, whilst they have their Courses, never bath, but only wash their Hands and Mouths; they never change their Garments, nor lie with their Husbands, nor converse with any Person whatsoever.

I have already observ'd, that the Women seldom go abroad by Day, and that all their Visits are made by Night; but I must add some other Particulars. They must be attended to these Night-Visits by a Man, who goes before, and when he hears any Body coming, he three times says *Gas*, that is, *Take heed*. The Men hearing that Word, give that Side of the Way where the Women are, very respectfully, without seeming to see them; and if they are other Women, they also take different Sides, without saluting, unless they be familiarly acquainted. No Person ever knocks at the Door, nor are there any Knockers; nor do they call, to cause them within to open, for the great Gate of the Court is always open, 'till Eleven at Night, when all People go to Bed;

A VOYAGE to East-India. 153

Bed; therefore they go into the Court, which joins to the Door of the House, and that is also open, only a Piece of Calicoe, or other Stuff hanging before it; and coming near the said Door, they only cough, which being heard by those within, they go out to see whether any Body wants them. When the Men go about the Streets at Night, they also cough now and then, to give Notice for fear of jostling, or hurting one another, because the Soldiers, and the King's Servants, in the Isle of *Male*, carry their Weapons naked.

The Government of the *Maldivy* Islands, is an absolute Monarchy, and very ancient. The King is honour'd and respected, and all Things depend upon his Will. As there are thirteen Parcels of Islands, so there are thirteen Governors, that is, one to each Parcel, who is call'd *Naybe*. These *Naybes*, or Governors, are Priests, and Doctors of their Law, who have the Direction of all Religious Matters, the Administration of Justice, and the Command over the Priests. Those Parcels, as I have said, are divided into several Islands, in each of which, where there are forty one Men, there is a *Catibe*, or Doctor, who is superior in Religious Matters, in that Island; and under whom, are the Priests of the several *Mosques*, who are to instruct the People in the Law; and they

154 A VOYAGE to East-India.

live upon a Part of the Product every one is oblig'd to give them, and certain Revenues assign'd them by the King, according to their Quality. The *Naybes* are the only Judges in the Islands, and they go Circuits four Times a Year, through the Islands of their Jurisdiction, when they receive Presents from abundance of Persons, being very covetous. These being the only Judges in the *Maldivy* Islands, they have a Superior, who resides at *Male*, and is call'd *Pandiare*, and is not only Chief in Religious Affairs, but also supreme Judge; so that Appeals lie from the *Naybes* to him, and he gives the final Decision, with the Advice of four or five *Naybes*, or *Catibes*, or *Moncours*; which last are Men who have all the *Alcoran* by Heart, and are otherwise knowing Persons. They are solemnly invited to all Festivals, Sermons, and Ceremonies, and very much respected. They are but few in Number, for there are only fifteen in all the Islands. The *Pandiare* in *Arabick*, is call'd *Cady*. Some will appeal from the Judgment of the *Pandiare*, to the King, who causes Justice to be done by six of his prime Noblemen, who have the Management of the most important Affairs, and are call'd *Mouscoulis*, that is, Elders.

The be hear

A VOYAGE to East-India. 155

The *Pandiare* goes the Circuit, as well as the *Naybes*, of the several Parcels of Islands, and is attended by a *Naybe*, two *Catibes*, and some one of the Doctors, besides some Officers with long Scourges. He takes Cognizance of all religious and civil Affairs. He obliges all he meets, without any Exception, to say their Belief, and some Prayers in *Arabick*, and then asks them the Meaning of them in the *Maldivy* Language; and if they know it not, he causes them to be whipp'd immediately. The Women dare not appear when he goes along the Street, and should he happen to meet any one without a Veil, he would cause her Head to be shav'd. This is ordain'd by their Law, and the *Naybes* do the same.

In every Parcel of Islands, there is also a Receiver of the King's Dues, who is very much respected, and he is to supply, and conduct such as are sent by the King, upon any Business.

Every Island is divided into five Wards, call'd *Avares*, and over each of them is a Chief, call'd *Mouscouby Avare*, that is, the Elder of the Quarter, and nothing can be done there without acquainting him.

The Courts of Justice are in the House of the *Naybe*, but in the Island of *Male*, in that of the *Pandiare*, and sometimes in the King's House, when the Causes to be heard, are of great Consequence. The

156 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Prosecutor applies to the Judge, or *Naybe*, who sends an Officer, call'd *Devanitz*, for the Party prosecuted, and the *Pandiaré's* Order will fetch him from any of the other Islands. The Order is deliver'd to the *Catibe* of the Island, who, before Witnesses, delivers it to the Person summon'd, commanding him to go, which he does not fail of; for those who disobey the Magistrates, cannot keep Company with any others, nor go to the *Mosque*, nor eat and drink with the rest; but are look'd upon as not belonging to their Law. If any is refractory, or confides in his Power, the King sends Soldiers to compel him. If either will not be try'd by the *Naybe*, as believing him partial, or for any other Reason, he applies to the King, who commands Justice to be done by impartial Judges, which is perform'd in the Palace, and in the Presence of all the Nobility.

Every Man pleads his own Cause; if it be about Facts, each is to produce three Witnesses, and if there be none, the Defendant's Oath is credited, he touching the Book of the Law held to him by the Judge; at which Time, the Plaintiff nicely observes, whether the other really touches the Book. If the Difference be about Right, it is decided according to Law. The Judges have nothing for their Trouble, but

A VOYAGE to East-India. 157

but the *Devanitz*, or Officers, have the 12th Part of what is due, or adjudg'd.

Slaves are not allow'd as Witnesses, and whatsoever they say, is not receiv'd as any Proof; and three Women stand but for one Man. Slaves are such as make themselves so, or are bought abroad; for Strangers, whose Ships are cast away, do not lose their Liberty, if they were free before; but if they were Slaves before, they continue so. Slaves, whom they call *Allo*, are in a much worse Condition than others. They can have but one Wife, tho' all others are allow'd to have three; nor can they put and take her away above once. But half the Penalty is due for beating a Slave, as is for a Freeman.

Insolvent Debtors are liable to Servitude, as Servants, not as Slaves, either to their Creditors, or such as lend them Money to pay their Debts; and continue so 'till they have paid, as do their Children; but are treated as the other Natives. They have no Wages but a Maintenance, and when they die, the Master takes all they have; which, if not sufficient to discharge the Debts, the Children remain Servants, 'till full Payment be made. Many contrive to be in this Condition under Great Men, by whom they are favour'd and supported; because, if they

they belong to no Man, they are subject to be ill usd by others.

If any Offence is committed against a private Person, the Party aggriev'd must prosecute, because the Government takes no Cognizance it self of any Crime that is not directly against the Law. The Wife cannot prosecute for her Husband's Death, but the Children must do it, or the Kindred; and if the Children are under Age, they wait 'till they are sixteen Years old, to know whether they will have Satisfaction for their Father's Death. In the mean Time, the Judge obliges the Person convicted of Murder, to maintain the Children of the Person kill'd, and to teach them some Trade. When come to Age, it is in their Choice to demand Justice, or to pardon the Murderer, who cannot after that be question'd. For if the Party aggriev'd does not prosecute in private Cases, the Offence is forgot, tho' the King may do Justice, if he pleases; which seldom happens.

The usual Punishments, are Banishment to some Desert Islands to the Southward, as has been said; Loss of some Limb, or Whipping, which is most common, and very cruel. The Scourges are Thongs of very thick Leather, as long as a Man's Arm, four Fingers broad, five or six whereof, are made fast together to a wooden Handle.

Handle. With those they punish Male factors, and so severely, that sometimes they die of it; that being the usual Punishment for most great Crimes, as Sodomy, Incest, and Adultery. Women taken in Adultery, besides the Punishment, have their Hair cut off.

Perjury is chastiz'd in the same Manner, besides a Fine, which is for the Poor.

A Rape is punish'd as Adultery, and the Criminal besides oblig'd to give the Person ravish'd, a Portion.

A Thief, who has stolen any Thing of Value, has his Hand cut off.

He who gives ill Language, is not only oblig'd to retract his Words, but suffers corporal Punishment, if the Affront was heinous.

If a Man commits a Crime against the Law, he must do a sort of publick Penance; and they are convinc'd they shall never be admitted into Paradise, unless they perform what is enjoin'd by their Courts. There is no Hang-man, but the *Deavintz*, or Serjeants, inflict the Punishments.

As for Pain of Death, tho' the Law appoints it for Murder, the Judges never give any such Sentence, nor dare they do it without the King's special Command, which is rare; and they say, Men must not be so destroy'd; for if all that deserve it were put to Death, the World would be soon

soon at an End. The King, as I have said, is absolute, and has the whole Direction of Justice; and, if he thinks fit, puts any Man to Death, who has offended him; or else causes him to be laid with his Belly on the Ground, and four Men to hold up his Arms and Legs, whilst another beats him on the Back with a great Cane, which leaves a Mark as long as the Party lives, that he may be known to have offended the King. All the Proceedings in the Courts are verbal, without any Writing in criminal Cases, and even in most of the Civil, unless in Case of adjudging an Inheritance, when the *Pandiare*, or the *Naybe*, delivers Letters seal'd with Ink, for they have no sealing-Wax, to secure the Possessor and his Heirs from any Disturbance.

As to the several Ranks of People, there are four. The first comprehends the King, the Queen, the Princes, either of his Race, or descended from his Predecessors, the Princesses, and the great Lords. The second is that of the Dignities, Employments, and Precedence the King gives, which is also religiously observ'd. The third of the Gentry, and the fourth of the Commonalty. To begin with the third Rank, which raises Men by Birth above the Commonalty; there are abundance of Nobles, or Gentlemen, dispers'd through-

out

cut the Islands. No Man who is not noble, dares presume to sit down before one who is; and if they see one coming after them, they must stand still and let him pass; and if the mean Person has any Piece of Cloth or other Thing on his Back, he will let it fall. Gentlewomen, tho' marry'd to Men of an inferior Degree, do not lose their Rank; and even their Children are noble on their Account, tho' the Father were mean. Thus mean Women marry'd to Men of Birth, are not enobled by their Husbands. The King enobles whom he pleases; and when that is done, besides the Instrument or Patent pass'd on that Purpose, he sends a proper Officer to proclaim it throughout the Island, beating with a Hammer on a Plate of Bell-Metal.

The Prime Dignities, are as follows: Next to the King are the Princes of his Blood, and those descended from his Predecessors, tho' of different Races, who are all honour'd and respected. Then the Prime Officers of the Kingdom, viz. The *Quilage*, who is, as it were, the King's Lieutenant, as governing all in his Absence, and to whom the King directs all his Orders; another in very great Authority is call'd *Perenas*; the *Endequery* is to be always near the King, and gives his Advice upon all Things that occur; the *Velonnas*,
or

or Admiral, who has Charge of all Things relating to the Sea ; under him are two Officers call'd *Mirvaires*, who execute his Orders, and are known by carrying a *Bengale* Cane in their Hands, which no other dares do. There is also a General of all the Land-Forces, call'd *Dorimenaz*, whose Lieutenant bears the Name of *Acouraz*.

The Chancellor has the Title of *Manpas*, and puts the King's Seal to all his Orders, being no other than his Name in *Arabick* Characters, carv'd on Silver, which he dips in Ink, and makes the Impression on the Paper. The Secretary is call'd *Carans*, the Intendant of the Revenue, *Masbandery*, and the Treasurer, *Ransbandery*; besides many inferior Officers, too tedious to mention. All these great Men are summon'd to the King's Council upon important Affairs, as are the six *Monscoulis*, or Elders, being Persons of Wisdom and Experience, chosen by the King, to assist him with their Advice. These six compose the Court within the King's Palace, to do Justice to such as appeal to the King from the *Pandiare*, or *Naybes*, and each of them has the Command of a Company of Soldiers. To all these and the rest, the King gives certain Islands, the Revenue whereof is their Salary ; besides which, he allows them Rice, as he does to his Soldiers who have also certain Duties upon Ships

and

A VOYAGE to East-India. 163

and Barques, coming to trade at the Islands. It is the greatest Honour in those Parts to eat of the King's Rice, and to be in some Post under him, without which a Man is little regarded, tho' never so well born.

The Land Forces consist of the Guards, being the 6 Companies, of 100 Men each, commanded by the 6 *Mouscoulis*, as was said above. There are 10 other great Companies, commanded by the greatest Men of the Nation, which do not serve as Guards, but upon all other Occasions, not only of Martial Expeditions, but to launch Vessels, draw them a-shore, build, or do any other Labour. They are call'd together by Beat of the Plate I spoke of before. Five of those ten Companies are more honourable than the others, into which none but Gentlemen are admitted; whereas into the other Five all Sorts are receiv'd. The Revenue of several Islands is appropriated for the Payment of these Men, who enjoy many Privileges, as, that no Person may touch them, that they may be differently habited from others, and wear a great Gold Ring; so that there are few Persons of Condition, but desire to be admitted among them, which cannot be obtain'd without the King's Leave, for which they pay to him 20 *Larins*, and 40 to be distributed among the Company they are listed in. No Slaves can be receiv'd among them, nor

nor those who gather the Product of the Coco-Tree, or any other vile Persons, and in general, none who cannot read and write, or who are Servants to others. Most Employments are purchas'd of the King, and sought after by the richest Men, because of the Authority and Power they confer over other Persons; but there is no selling, or resigning of them.

Those Islanders never bear any more than one Name, without any Sirname, or distinctive Appellation; and the Names most in Use, are, *Mahomet, Haly, Hissum, Assan, Ibrahim*, and the like: But in Order to know one from another, they add their Quality after the Name; so those who are nobly born, add to their Name *Tacouron*, which shews of what Degree they are, and to their Wives they surjoin *Bybis*; and besides, they mention the Island that belongs to them. Such as are not otherwise noble than by their Employments, are call'd *Callogues*, and their Wives and Daughters *Camullogues*. This is not only allow'd to such as are in Offices, but also to all who purchase Quality of the King, that they may be respected above the common Sort, which they pay dearly for, because there is only a limited Number of them, and they cannot be enlarg'd that being the fewer, they may be the more respected. The common Sorts, be-

side

A VOYAGE to East-India. 165

ides their proper Name, are call'd *Callo*, and their Wives and Daughters *Camulo*, adding their Trade or Condition.

The King, as has been said, always resides in the Isle of *Male*. His Palace is built with Stone, being a handsome Structure, containing several Apartments, but not according to the Rules of Architecture, and but one Story high. About it are Orchards and Gardens, with Fountains and Basins, wall'd in and pav'd with broad stones. Those Places are always kept by persons appointed for that Purpose, because there the King and Queens wash, all others being forbid washing there.

Within the Enclosure of the Palace, which is very large, there are several Apartments, and as many Courts, in the midst of all which is a Well, hemm'd in with white Stone. In one of those Courts are two of the King's Stores, in one of which he keeps his Cannon, and in the other all Sorts of Arms.

At the Entrance into the Palace, is a *Corps de Garde*, with some Pieces of Cannon, and Variety of Weapons. The Porch like a square Tower, on the Top where the Musicians play and sing on Festivals-Days.

Next is a Guard-Chamber for the Soldiers, and within that a great Hall for the Nobility, Gentry, and Persons of Distinction;

166 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

tion; for no Person, either Man or Woman of any Quality whatsoever, dares go any farther, except the Servants to the King and Queens, and their Slaves and Attendants.

The Floor of those Rooms is rais'd about three Foot above the Ground, and neatly boarded; the raising is because of the Pill-mires; and all the Houses are so, only supposing that the Palace is somewhat better than the rest. The boarded Floor is cover'd all over with a very fine Sort of Mat, made in those Parts of several Colours, wrought in pretty Figures. The Walls are hung with Silk, richly fring'd. At the End where the King sits, there is another Sort of richer Hanging, and a Place rais'd two Foot above the rest of the Room, cover'd with a Carpet, on which the King sits cross-legg'd, for they use no Chairs. The Men of Quality, who come to make their Court, sit down in the same Manner all about the Hall, on the Mats. In sitting, they all observe what is due to their Quality, for those who are of an Inferior Rank continue standing, unless the King, or in his Absence, the great ones command 'em to sit down. The Places next to the King's Seat are most honourable. All who come to pay their Respects to the King, wait in the second Hall, as has been said; and sometimes

sometimes the King sends them *Betele* and Fruit, which is a great Honour. Once a Fortnight the King comes and sits in that Hall among them, either to pass the Time, or talk of Business. Those of the Isle of *Male* go to Court every Day, those of other Islands seldomer, according to their Distance, and the first Time, must not fail to bring the King a Present, without which no Person whatsoever is admitted to salute him. By these Presents, it is easily known whether a Man is in Favour or not; for if the King receives it, he is certainly well admitted; but if he does not accept of it, or if he does not speak a Word to the Person who brings him Word that such a Man is arriv'd and salutes him, it is a certain Sign of his being in Disgrace. The King receives Strangers in the first great Hall, where the Guards are.

The King's inner Lodgings and Apartments are also well furnish'd, and hung with costly Silks of most lively Colours, and enrich'd with Flowers and Branches of Gold, most delicately wrought; most of them brought from *China*, *Bengale*, *Masulipatan*, and *St. Thomas*, tho' some are made in the *Maldivies*. The People use Calicoe-Hangings, sewing together Peices of several Colours, and adorning them with Needle-Work, and they have very fine painted Calicoes from *Bengale*.

Their

168 *A VOYAGE to East India.*

Their Beds are Hamacks, hanging in the Air by four Cords, at a Bar or Peice of Timber, supported by two Pillars; the Quilts and Bed-Cloaths are all of Silk and Calicoe, within rich Curtains of Silk, or Cloth of Gold. The Beds of the King and Great Men are all after this Manner, because they are generally shaken and rock'd in them, and they often cause themselves to be rubb'd in Bed, and to be gently pateted with both Hands, which they say is good against the Indisposition of the Spleen they are subject to. Most of the King's Servants lie on Cotton Quilts, laid on Boards rais'd on four Pillars four Foot high.

The King's usual Habit, was a Jerkin of very fine white Calicoe, reaching a little below his Waste, with a white and blew Edging, button'd before with Buttons of massive Gold. Below that he had a Piece of red Taffaty, hanging from his Waste to his Heels. That Taffaty was girt about him with a long and broad Sash of red Silk, with Gold Fringes, and over that a thick Gold Chain, made fast before with a great Clasp, broader than a Man's Hand, of the richest Stones that could be seen. He had also a Knife, after the Fashion of the Country, but curiously wrought. On his Head he had a little scarlet Cap, which is allow'd to none but him. The Cap had

Gold

Gol
grea
Ston
and
Silk
bant
fond
shav
leggi
Feet
brou
of Sa
King
and
have
make
leavin
he has
ble en
white
the on
low'd
as has
soever
the Ki
ries th
and on
which
Doctor
about
ting hi

A VOYAGE to East-India. 169

Gold Lace on it, and on the Top was a great Gold Button, with some precious Stone, being a Distinction of Royalty; and about the Cap was wrapp'd some red Silk like the Sash, which form'd a Turbant. Tho' the Great Men and Soldiers are fond of wearing long Hair, the King was shav'd every Week. He always went bare-legg'd, like the rest, and only wore on his Feet a Sort of Slippers of gilt Leather, brought from *Arabia*, made in the Shape of Sandals, which no other Person in the Kingdom dares to wear, except the Queen and Princeesses. Tho' the Princes might have leave to wear them, yet they only make Use of Wooden Sandals at Home, leaving that Distinction to the King, tho' he has another which renders him remarkable enough; for when he goes Abroad, a white Umbrella is carry'd over him, being the only Mark of Royalty, and as such allow'd to no other, except Strangers, who, as has been said, may wear and use whatsoever they please. There is always near the King a Page with a Fan, one who carries the King's Sword naked, and a Target, and one with a Box of *Betele* and *Areca*, which the King is always chewing. A Doctor of the Law is also continually close about him, with a Book, reading and putting him in mind of the Law.

170 A VOYAGE to East-India.

The King dines alone, and after the manner as has been said of other People, only with some more State; but he is serv'd like the rest in *China* Ware, or Copper Vessels, which are made very handsom in these Islands, Silver and Gold being forbid by the Law.

He goes Abroad but seldom, and diverts himself with his Wives and Women, or else seeing several Handicrafts Work, as Painters, Goldsmiths, Embroiderers, Turners, Cabinet-makers, Armorers, &c. all whom he keeps in his Palace, supplying them with Materials, and paying for their Work. He also work'd himself, saying it was a Sin to be idle; and therefore always endeavour'd to learn, and gave Encouragement to any Stranger that would teach his People any Thing they knew not.

An hundred Soldiers mount the Guard every Day, and attend the King when he goes Abroad. His going to the *Mosque* has been already spoken of; it may now be added, that he always goes a-foot, because the Islands are but small, and there are no Horses; but if he will be carry'd, it is on Mens Shoulders. There is no Pavement in any of the Islands, but all the Streets and Ways are kept extraordinary neat and clean. When the King goes along the Street, one Side is always left clear for him, the People all going over to the other,

A VOYAGE to East-India. 171

other, because he never passes or stands between two Persons, and all Men take special Care not to touch him. The Great Men observe the same in their Islands towards their Inferiors.

It is also to be observ'd, that when they speak to the King, the Queens, their Children, and other Princes of the Blood, and talk of them to others, it is done in Words which serve only for that Purpose, and must not be apply'd to any other; as for Instance, of any other Man, they say he is asleep, but of the King, he takes his rest; and that must not be us'd in speaking of any but him.

The King's Wives are clad as I have describ'd the other Women, only more richly, and wearing more Rings, Pendants, Bracelets, Chains, &c. They very rarely go Abroad, and then their Slaves go before, to bid the Men get out of the Way, and only the Women to appear, who come out to them with little Presents of Fruit and Flowers. Four of the prime Women carry over the Queen's Head a Canopy, with Curtains hanging down to the Ground, so that there is no seeing of them. When with Child, they go bathe themselves in the Sea, like other Women; for it is reckon'd very wholesom. To that Purpose, a little Spot is inclos'd, and hung with Calico, and there the Queens and Ladies walk

themselves, and then remove to another House made also on Purpose, where they bathe again in fresh Water.

No Day-light comes into the Chambers of the Queens, Princesses, and great Ladies; but there are many Lamps continually burning. They keep in a Part of the Room behind four or five Partitions of Curtains, which must be lifted up to come at them; but no Man nor Woman whatsoever dares presume to lift up the last at any Time, without coughing first, and telling who they are, and then they are either admitted or dismiss'd. Both Men and Women have particular Pieces of Silk or Calico, which they wrap about them to lye in at Night.

The King's Revenue consists in his Demefnes, to which many Islands belong, and in the Duties the Subjects pay of the Growth of the Country, being the Fifth of all Grain sow'd. Part of the Coco-Nuts and Limons is also due; but that is compounded for the whole Year, at a certain Quantity of Honey or Fruit. Besides these Duties, the King taxes them according to their Means, in a Quantity of Cords made of the Coco-Tree, of the little Shells I have mention'd, call'd *Boly*, and of dry Fish in those Islands where most is taken; for no Money is paid in Taxes, any otherwise than in buying of Employments, or Leave to wear

A VOYAGE to East-India. 173

wear some particular Ornaments. He also obliges the People every Year to furnish him such a Quantity of Calico, he finding the Cotton; and this serves for his Soldiers, to whom he gives new Calico three Times a Year, besides their Pay. He has also a Revenue out of Merchandise; for all Ships that touch there, apply first to him, giving an Account of their Cargo, and he agrees with them for what he will take, which is commonly the best Part, at a certain Price; then the People buy, at a set Rate, which is above the King's; and then the King sends his Commodities to be dispos'd of throughout the Islands among the richest Men, at what Price he pleases, tho' they have no need of them, receiving from them, in Exchange, such Goods as he has Occasion for, at half the Value. He also often sends Abroad Ships laden with such Commodities as his Islands afford; for which Reason there is no ascertaining of his Revenue, because it rises and falls according as Things happen.

The King, besides these Revenues, has some other Profits; as for Instance, all that is found on the Sea-shore, belongs to him; and no Man dares keep it, but must take up, and carry it to him, whether it be any Thing from Ships cast away, or Amber-grease, which they call *Gomen*, and whereof more comes upon those Islands, than to

174 A VOYAGE to East-India.

any other Part of *India*; and whosoever should happen to keep any, would have his Hand cut off. There is also a Nut, as big as a Man's Head, which the Sea sometimes throws up, and somewhat resembles two Melons clinging together. They call it *Tavarcarré*, and believe it comes from Trees growing under the Water. The *Portugueses* call it the *Maldivy Coco-Nut*; it is extraordinary medicinal, and bears a great Price. There is also a Fishery of black Coral, which belongs to the King, who keeps Men for that Purpose.

There is but one Sort of Coin of the Kingdom, which is of Silver, being the Pieces they call *Larins*, worth about eight Pence, as has been said before; they are long and double, with the King's Name in *Arabick* Characters on them. All foreign Coins of Gold and Silver, go for their Weight, but other Sorts are quite rejected; and it is to be observ'd, that not only in the *Maldivy* Islands, but generally throughout all *India*, Silver bears a better Price than in *Europe*, and Gold less. For small Change, they use the little Shells I have before-mention'd, call'd *Bolyes*, and of which more anon.

There is a great Trade at the *Maldivy* Islands, and they are much resorted to by the Merchants of *Malabar*, *Barcelor*, *Onor*, *Bacalor*, *Cananor*, *Calecut*, *Tananor*, *Cochin*, *Coilam*,

A VOYAGE to East-India. 175

Coilam, Cael, Guzaratte, Cambaya, Suratte, Arabia, Persia, Bengale, St. Thomas, Masulipatan, Ceylon, and Sumatra. The Commodities they export from thence, are, first, several Sorts of Goods coming from the Coco-Tree, which grows naturally there, without cultivating; as Cordage, wherewith all the Ships of *India* are rigg'd; the Coco-Nuts, wherewith above an hundred Ships are laded every Year for divers Parts; as also the Oil and the Honey of the same Tree, and Sails made of its Leaves; but Cordage is the greatest Trade.

There is another Sort of Wealth in the *Maldivy* Islands, being a Sort of small Shells, as big as the End of a Man's Finger, all white, very smooth and glossy, which are found only twice a Month, that is, three Days before, and three Days after the New and Full Moon, and there is not one to be found at any other Time. The Women pick them up on the Sands and Shoals, going up to their Middles in the Water. They are call'd *Bolys*, and an immense Quantity of them is exported to all Parts, insomuch that I have seen 30 or 40 Ships laden with them in a Year, without any other Cargo. They are put up in little Baskets, made of the Coco-Tree Leaves, lin'd with Cloth made of the same Leaves, that the Shells may not drop out, and each Basket contains 12000 of them.

176 A VOYAGE to East-India.

The *Maldivy* Islands have also a most plentiful Fishery, as has been said, not only to serve themselves abundantly, but to send vast Quantities abroad, dry'd; and it is much valu'd throughout all *India*, and more particularly at *Sumatra*.

There is also a considerable Trade to many Parts of *India*, of the *Maldivy* Tortoise-Shells, which are much valu'd, as being uncommon, for that Sort is only found there, and in the *Philippine* Islands, being very beautiful, smooth, black, and full of fine natural Figures. Most of them are sent to *Cambaya*, where they make of them Womens Bracelets, Cases, and Trunks, curiously adorn'd with Silver.

The *Maldivians* also have a considerable Trade of Mats, which they make curiously of several Colours, with Variety of Figures, and the Rushes are very fine. They are much valu'd by the *Portugueses* and *Indians*, so that the Trade of them is considerable. They also make fine Calicoes and Silks, but commonly not above three Yards long, being as much as serves to wrap about them, and others for Garments and Turbants. Thus the *Maldivy* Islands are much resorted to by several Nations, on Account of the Commodities here mention'd.

The Imports are Rice, white Calicoes, raw Silk, and Cotton; Oil made of a Sort

of
oth
Ba
Ste
Th
Th
gre
Shi
is a
ther
gers
it up
their
I
Coun
much
havin
ness
Delig
the A
about
Partic
to be
ping, a
frequer
the M
dies;
about
that fo
France
Wives
allow'd

of odoriferous Grain, which serves for no other Use, but to anoint the Body after Bathing; *Areca* to chew with *Betele*; Iron, Steel, Spice, *China*-Ware, and all other Things they have not, and yet all those Things are there cheap, because of the great Quantities imported by the many Ships resorting thither. Gold and Silver is also imported, which is never carry'd thence again; for they will not give Strangers the least of it on any Account, but lay it up in Treasure, and make Ornaments for their Wives.

I had the good Fortune to be much at Court, the King and Queens being very much pleas'd with my Company, because having, as I said before, made it my Business to learn the Language, they took great Delight in hearing me give an Account of the Affairs of *Europe*. The King enquir'd about the Court of *France*, and all other Particulars; but his greatest Delight was to be inform'd about Sea-Affairs and Shipping, as manag'd by *Europeans*. The Queens frequently made me acquaint them with the Manners and Customs of *European* Ladies; but their most constant Discourse was about Love; and they were amaz'd to hear that so great a Monarch as the King of *France* had but one Wife, and that the Wives in *Europe* had no Gallants, and were allow'd so much Liberty in going Abroad,

178 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

and conversing in Company, as I inform'd them. This Discourse made me acceptable at the Palace, where either the King or Queens had always Questions to ask me, and having made it my Business at first to learn the Language, I was able to satisfy their Curiosity, which gain'd me much Favour; and consequently, my long Stay in those Islands was render'd the more easy, because I was plentifully provided with all Necessaries.

The present Kings of the *Maldivy* Islands, are not of the ancient Royal Family, but descended from a *Catibe*, or *Mabometan* Priest, the true Line being excluded after this Manner. When the *Portugueses* were at the Height of their Power in *India*, the King of the *Maldivies*, who was of the ancient Royal Family, being hard press'd by a near Kinsman, who was in Rebellion against him, fled with his Wife, and some few of his Household, to *Cochim*, where he became a Christian, together with his Wife, and Part of his Followers, and sent back the rest who would not be baptiz'd; whereupon his Competitor was immediately receiv'd as King. The Christian King sent over to demand of his Subjects to pay him the usual Tribute, threatening, in Case of Refusal, to attack them with *Portuguese* Forces; which accordingly, upon their rejecting of him, was done by those Forces.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 1793

Forces; but he went not over himself. The *Portugueses* return'd the first Time with Loss; but coming again the next Year, with a greater Power, they defeated and kill'd the Usurper, erected a Fort in the Island of *Male*, and subdu'd many of the others. After this, having assembled the prime Men, they acquainted them, that it was not their Design to oppress, or oblige them to change their Religion, but only to compel them to own, and pay Tribute to their lawful King; which being agreed to, the *Portugueses* left the Government to the Natives, only on Condition they should not hold any Councils without admitting the prime Christians, who were to remain in the Fort. I have heard those Natives declare, that the Islands were never so happy in all Respects, as during that Time of Subordination to the *Portugueses*, which continu'd about ten Years. However, the Southern Islands never submitted, a *Catibe* from whom the present King is descended, raising Forces there, and maintaining himself, till being strengthen'd by the Accession of some *Malabar* Pyrates, he surpriz'd the Fort in the Island of *Male*, putting to the Sword 300 *Portugueses* there were in it, and taking the Native who govern'd as Vice-Roy. Thus the *Catibe* made himself King, and left the Crown to his Successors. But to prevent a perpetual War, he came

180 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

to an Accommodation with the *Portugueses*, by which he oblig'd himself to pay a yearly Pension to the Christian King, as was perform'd many Years after.

I have before mention'd something of the Currents about these Islands, which are violently strong, and set one Way six Months together. If a Ship happens to be at the *North-End* of the Islands, when they set *Eastward*, it will be carry'd by them to the *Indian Coast*; but if it happens to be to the *Southward* of *Ceylon*, it will then be drove as far as *Sumatra*, which is 500 Leagues. Again, if a Vessel should be so carry'd away towards the latter End of the Season, so that the contrary Currents setting *Westward*, come on before it has reach'd any Land, it must then drive quite back again; and thus many belonging to the Islands, frequently perish, because having no Store of Provisions Abroad, the Men are all starv'd before they can reach any other Land. If the Currents carry them to the *Westward*, they have no Place nearer to touch at, than the Coast of *Arabia*, which is much more remote than *Sumatra*. I one Day saw a Vessel that had been forc'd away from the Islands by the Currents, and upon the Change of the Season was drove back again; but most of the Men in it were dead; and those who surviv'd, had nothing

nothing but the Skin left upon their Bones, through Extremity of Want.

Tho' it do not properly belong to the *Maldivy* Islands, it will not be improper to observe, that I have there seen *Indian* Ships, which carry'd 2000 Persons, Men, Women, and Childten; for many of the *Indians* take all their Families along with them to Sea. They do not make so many Decks to their Ships, nor do they carry their Water in Calks, as we do; but make two wooden Cisterns, one on each Side of the main Mast, with only two Holes, as in Wells, to draw the Water. This Way holds more Water, and takes up less Room than ours; but on the other Hand, is not so safe, because if any Accident happens, they lose all their Water at once; whereas, if any of our Calks happen to fail, it is probable the rest may hold good. Others, instead of Calks, make Use of Jars, some of which contain above a Pipe, made in the Kingdom of *Martavam*, the best glaz'd and hand-somest that I have seen, and the Water always keeps sweet in them.

To return to what concerns the *Maldivy* Islands: Having given an Account of their present Condition, and a Description of them, it may be proper to relate, what I have heard touching the first Peopling of them, and the Change of Religion there. The Natives say, the *Maldivy* Islands have
not

182 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

not been inhabited above 500 Years; and that the first who settled on them, were the *Cingalas*, or Natives of the Island of *Ceylon*, who were then Idolaters; but afterwards, that is, about 250 Years ago, embrac'd *Mahometanism*, by Means of the *Moors* and *Arabs* trading to all Parts of *India*, and spreading their Religion throughout that immense Tract of Land.

Having liv'd five Years in those Islands, tho' much against my Will, I had the Opportunity of learning the Language, as I have observ'd before, and being thoroughly acquainted with the Customs, Manners, and all other Particulars of those People, and I believe no *European* ever knew so much of those Islands, which has encourag'd me to be so particular, as well knowing, that none can give a more exact Account; and the Reason, is, because few *Europeans* ever so much as touch there; and none go to reside, unless they are unfortunately cast away, as I was; and even in that Case, it is most likely they never get away. Nor had I and my Companions ever escap'd, but by the greatest Accident in the World, which was, the sudden Arrival of a Fleet from *Bengale*, with some Forces. The King of the Islands, at the Sight of those Vessels, fled; and I having contriv'd to stay behind in the Island, with my Comrades, we went Aboard those Vessels.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 183.

Vessels, and made our Escape from that Captivity.

In our Passage from the *Maldivies*, the Weather being calm, we spent three Days in reaching the Island *Malicut*, which is but 35 Leagues to the *Northward* of them. That Island is enclos'd with dangerous Shoals, which must be carefully avoided: The whole Compass of it is but four Leagues; but the Soil is wonderful fertile, producing Coco-nuts, Bananas, and all other Things the *Maldivies* afford. There is a plentiful Fishery, the Air is wholesome, and more temperate than in those Islands. The Inhabitants speak the same Language, and follow the same Manners and Customs as the *Maldivians*.

From *Malicut*, we sail'd to the Islands of *Divanduron*, 30 Leagues to the *Northward* of *Malicut*. They are five in Number, each of them about six or seven Leagues in Compass, little more or less, and about 80 Leagues distant from the Coast of *Cananor*. They are inhabited by *Malabar Mabometans*, many of them rich Merchants, driving a great Trade throughout all *India*, and particularly at the *Maldivies*, whence they export great Quantities of Commodities, having their Factors settled there. Those People are like the other *Malabars* in their Customs, &c. The Soil is very fruitful, and the Air healthy. The *Malabar Pyrates* often

often touch there, entertaining some Sort of Amity with those People; yet sometimes they do not spare to commit Rapine there, being a Race who value their Interest above all the Friendship in the World; and therefore, when they cannot light on Enemies to plunder, they make bold with their Friends. Those Islands are, as it were, a middle Mart for the Commodities of the Continent, the *Maldivy* Islands, and *Malicut*.

In our Way thence, to weather the Point of *Gale*, in the Island of *Ceylon*, we met with such a Multitude of Whales, as endanger'd our small Vessels, but that they frightened them with the Noise of Drums and Kettles. We spent a Month in our Passage to the Kingdom of *Bengala*, of which I will not attempt to give any Account, so many having done it before me; besides that my Stay there was short. I found very courteous Entertainment with the Natives, and embark'd again as soon as possible for *Goa*; and being sick at my Arrival in that City was put into the Hospital; which being one of the finest in the Universe, I believe the Description of it will be acceptable to all curious Persons, who shall happen to read this Relation.

I was carry'd to it by Blacks, who seated me in a Chair at the Porch. The Structure is so magnificent, that it looks more like

Prince

A VOYAGE to East-India. 185

Prince's Palace, than an Hospital; and it might be taken for such, were not these Words over the Gate, *The Royal Hospital*. Being seated in the Chair, according to Custom, the Physician and Surgeon examin'd me, as they do all Persons, to know what their Distemper is, that they may be convey'd to the proper Apartment. All the Sick are above Stairs, unless the Number happens to be so great, that the upper Rooms cannot contain them. As soon as any Persons are brought in, their Beds are set up, for they are always taken away when any recover; so that there are no more Beds than what are in Use. The Bedsteads are all turn'd, and lacker'd, or varnish'd, and some of them gilt; the Girts to lay the Bed on, are of Cotton, the Pillows fill'd with the same, and the Quilts and Counterpoints, are either of Silk or fine Calico, of several Colours and Figures. All the Sheets, Shirts, and the like, are of curious Calico. The sick Person, as soon as brought in, is immediately shav'd; then a Servant washes him all over, and gives him a clean Shirt, Drawers, Cap, and Slippers. By his Bed's Side is set a Pitcher of Water to drink, a Chamber-Pot, a Napkin, and an Handkercher, which is chang'd every three Days. The Governors of the Hospital, are *Portuguejes*, and the Servants *Christian Indians*, who serve the Sick with much

186 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

much Diligence, being always at Hand, and not daring to disobey them in any Thing that is reasonable, the *Portuguese* Officers going Rounds almost every Hour, to see that nothing may be wanting.

In a Word, this Hospital may be compar'd with any in the World, not only on Account of its noble Structure before-mention'd, but for all Conveniences, the good Order observ'd, its excellent Government, Neatness, the singular Care taken of all the Sick, the continual Attendance, Medicines, Food, and spiritual Comfort.

It is of a vast Extent, seated on the Bank of the River, richly endow'd and govern'd by the *Jesuits*, who have always one residing there to direct all Things for the best, and he commands all in the House. The *Portuguese* Officers rebuke the Sick, if they happen to do any Thing that is prejudicial to themselves, or unseemly; but the Servants dare not speak one Word to them, whatsoever they do. There are Slaves to do all the Drudgery, and those go almost every Hour about to empty the Chamber-Pots, to sweep and cleanse all. Those Slaves also wash the Linnen, and perform whatsoever else is necessary. There are Physicians, Surgeons, Apothecaries, Barbers, and Bleeders, who have no other Business, and are oblig'd to visit all the Sick twice a Day. The Patients are some-
times

A VOYAGE to East-India. 187

times very numerous, tho' no *Indians* are admitted into this Hospital; for they have one apart, as there is another for Women, into which they receive only that Sex.

All the Water drank there, is brought from *Banquerin*, and the Servants fill every Patient's Pitcher twice a Day, of which he may drink as much as he pleases, and has a little Table by him to lay on what he has Occasion for.

A Bell rings at Eight in the Morning, and Four in the Afternoon, and then the Doctors, Apothecaries, and Surgeons, visit the Sick. The same Bell rings also when the Dinner is brought up. The Master Surgeons and Bleeders are assisted by several others, to apply the Medicines, make Plaisters, &c. Servants go along with them at the same Time with Pans of Fire, in which they burn Frankincense and other Perfumes.

The *Jesuits* Novices go about the City to beg old Linnen for the Hospital, for dressing of Wounds and Sores, because the new is not so proper; and in the Hospital, servants attend the Surgeons with Baskets full of Lint, Bandages, and all Sorts they may have Use for.

There are peculiar Apartments for every Distemper; and all Persons who go into the Hospital, are search'd, that they may not carry the Sick any Thing to eat or drink;

drink; and they are admitted to see their Friends, from Eight in the Morning 'till Eleven, and from Three 'till Six in the Afternoon. They may also eat with them; for when the Servants see any Friend is with a Patient, they bring him the greater Portion. Every one has as much Bread as he can eat, or rather more. The Loaves are very small, and they give every Person three or four of them, tho' commonly they can eat but one; and they make them so small, because the Bread would be lost if cut; for they never serve up a Loaf that has been cut before, and this is most exquisite Bread. They never give less than a whole Chicken roasted or boil'd, or else half a Pullet; and if the Patient wants more, he has it. All the Calico used is extraordinary fine, and chang'd every three Days. In the Morning they give them Raisins, and white Bread, with Rice; but they never have any other Drink than Water. Their Dinner is serv'd up about Ten in the Morning, being such as the Doctor orders, and generally roasted or boil'd Chickens, with some Sweet-meats for a Desert. At Five they sup, and have excellent Broth or Soup, made of the best Meat, and well relish'd. They eat Flesh every Day, unless any desire to have Fish or Eggs, on Fasting-Days; for they give them whatsoever they ask for, except such

Things

A VOYAGE to East-India. 189

Things as the Doctor forbids. When the Doctor visits the Sick, there are several who follow him to write; first the Apothecary, who first sets down the Person's Name he is to give any Thing to, and then the Medicine he is to have; the same is done by the Surgeon, the Bleeder, and the Clerk of the Kitchen; which last is to furnish what every one desires, which is certainly brought him.

All the Plates and Dishes are of China Ware. After Dinner and Supper, the Portuguese Officers ask aloud in every Apartment, whether they have all been serv'd. There are peculiar Store-Rooms for all sorts of Furniture; thus all the Bedsteads are in one Place, all the Pillows in another, the Quilts in another; and so of Blankets, Shirts, Drawers, &c. They have abundance of Drawers, none lying without them, and they reach down to their ankles, because the Shirts are no longer than half way the Thigh. All the Linnen, Coats, Hats, and other Things they give such as recover, are also by themselves; and there is so vast a Quantity of each sort, that if they were not so kept, it would create Confusion. The same is done
Regard to the Provisions; and there is a Man to each Chamber, who writes down what he delivers out, and gives his Accompt to the chief Clerk, who enters all Things.
There

190 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

There is also a Treasurer for the Money, and all these are accountable to the *Jesuit* Director, who is not accountable to any Man.

The Register sets down all the Gold, Silver, Cloaths, or other Things every Person brings into the Hospital, in the Presence of the Father and Officers; all which is pack'd up together, with the Person's Name it belongs to, and laid up in Chambers appointed for that Purpose; the four Linnen being wash'd. Such sick Persons as are able, may give the Servants what they think fit; and they have all they brought in, return'd them when they go away, for no Use is made of any Thing that belongs to them, in the Hospital. If the Patient dies, all he had, is carry'd to another House of Charity, they call the *Misericordia*; if he has made a Will, the Governors of that House see it executed; if there is no Will, the *Misericordia* disposes of the Cloaths to the Poor, and keeps other Things of Value, till any can make out a good Claim to them.

The Sick, and all the Hospital, are cleansed twice a Day. Two *Jesuits* have nothing else to do, but to assist and comfort the Sick, and administer the Sacraments to them. Mass is said there every Day, and in short, there is nothing wanting.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 191

Every sick Person has a large Bed to himself, and every Bed is two Foot from the next. They lie on several Quilts made of Cotton, one upon another, the Beds being low, and of several Colours.

The most frequent Distempers of the Country, are Fevers, Fluxes, and Venereal Diseases. The *Misericordia* is oblig'd to bury all that die, decently. If the Patient recovers, the *Jesuit*-Director gives him a compleat Suit of Cloaths, at his leaving the Hospital, and a *Pardao*, which is worth better than half a Crown. Most People, tho' they be very well to pass, will be carry'd to the Hospital, as being better attended there than they can be elsewhere; but no House-keepers, nor their Wives, Children, or Servants, are admitted, there being other Hospitals for such of them as have Occasion; for this was founded for Soldiers, tho' they receive, under that Denomination, all *Europeans*, who are not, as has been said, House-keepers in *Goa*, or belonging to them. Sometimes the Archbishop, the Vice-Roy, and the prime Men, visit the Hospital, and give considerable sums of Money to it; and all Men are pleas'd to see so fine a Place, where all the apartments are clean and white as a Curd, and the Galleries well painted with the History of the Bible.

Throughout

192 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Throughout all the Hospital, at Night, there are Lamps burning, and Lanthorns with Candles; but they rather use Lamps, as having no Candles but of Wax. The Lanthorns are made of Oyfter-Shells. In the midst of the Hospital, is a handsome pav'd Court, and in it a large Basen, in which the Sick sometimes bathe.

From Goa, I got my Passage to *Suratte*, in order to return Home; and here I shall conclude this Account, adding only two or three Particulars I omitted in speaking of the *Maldivy* Islands. The first is, that there is a Sort of Tortoises, which are three or four Foot Diameter. Their Shell is tawny, black and red so curiously mix'd that being also extraordinary bright, when polish'd, it is the finest in the World, and therefore highly valu'd by all the Princes and Great Men of *India*, who make little Trunks and Caskets of it, adorn'd with Gold and Silver, as also Bracelets, and other Ornaments. This Sort is found only in the *Maldivy* and *Philippine* Islands. In the first of those Islands, they never kill the Tortoises, but place them near the Fire, and by that Means take off the Shell, and then put the Fish into the Sea again, and a new Shell grows over it.

The *Maldivy* Islands are so plentifully supply'd with several Sorts of Fish, that the Natives are dainty, and will eat no

but the most delicious of them. There is a Fish about a Foot long, and of a square Make, quite shut up in a Shell, which is all of a Piece, and so hard, that it must be broke with a great Hammer; only the Tail hanging out, which serves to steer by in the Water. The Shell is yellowish, and mottled with black Stars, and therefore some call it the starry Fish. It is the most delicious Meat that can be eaten; the Flesh of it is white, firm, without any Bone, and so good, that it might be taken for a Pullet. There are abundance of vast great Thornbacks, six or seven Foot over, which are never eaten there, because they do not think them good enough, and yet I could find no Fault with them. Nor will those People eat of most Sorts of Fish that are common with us, because they have others more delicate. They flea those great Thornbacks, and cover Drums with their Skins, which is all the Use they make of them. There is Variety of Fish that has a hard Shell, and very large Crabs of all Sorts, some of which have glittering Shells very beautiful to behold; others monstrous large, which live either on the Land, or in the Water, and ashore dig great Holes in the Ground, their Claws being of an extraordinary Magnitude. Some of the Islands are so over-run with these Crabs, that the Inhabitants dare not go out at
K Night,

194 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Night, because they pinch their Feet with their Claws, as it once happen'd to me. Those People are also incommoded by another Sort of large Fish, all over cover'd with hard Prickles, four Fingers long, and as sharp as an Awl, no Part of the Body being free from them. Very often, when they go a-fishing, they tread on those Points, or hit their Feet against them, and they are reckon'd very Venomous. The Sea in those Parts is also very full of Water-Snakes, which bite any Man they meet. The flying Fish is common every where in the Torrid Zone, and I will not repeat any thing of what has been said before.

Whilst I was in the *Maldivy* Islands, there came into one of them, a Bird of a strange Shape and Magnitude; it was three Foot high, the Body bigger than a Man could fathom, the Feathers all white as a Swan, the Feet like those of Water-fowl, the Neck half a Fathom long, the Beak half a Yard in Length, the upper Part of it towards the End bowing like a Talon, the under Part much wider than the upper, and to it hung a large Bag, of a yellowish Colour, looking like Parchment. The King could not imagine whence it should come; and after long Enquiry, at length some Strangers who happen'd to arrive, told him it was peculiar to *China*, and there

made

made Use of to catch Fish, which it puts into the Bag above-mention'd, that being large enough to contain several Fishes of two Foot in length. The King was amaz'd to think how that Bird could come from *China*, which is above 1200 Leagues distant. He resolv'd to try the Experiment; and having ty'd up its Throat so that he might breathe, but not swallow, (which is the Method us'd by the *Chineses*) I saw it stay a long Time upon the Sea, and return with the Bag, or Pouch, full of Fish. It would sometimes stay a whole Day upon the Water, which inclin'd me to believe it might possibly come from *China*, because it lives upon the Fish it takes; besides, I was afterwards assur'd by many *Indians*, that the said Bird is not to be seen in any Country, but *China*.

I must in the next Place say something of the Product of the *Maldivy* Islands, having before omitted several Things which are very well worth being known. In the first Place, I thought there was something very remarkable in a sort of Root peculiar to those Islands, which is very much eaten, and deliciously dress'd. It grows to the Thickness of a Man's Thigh. They sow and cultivate it, and have no other Seed, but only cut one of the Roots into many small Bits, and sow them instead of Seed.

196 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

There are several Sorts of Trees, some of them bearing Fruits, and others only Flowers. Among those which bear Fruit, are the Cocco, Banana, Pomgranate, Limon, and Orange Trees; the others less known, are as follows. The *Morangueast*, as they call it, a very large Tree, with wide spreading Branches, the Leaves round and small, and the Fruit in the nature of long Bean-cods. The Leaves and Fruit are put into Pottage, and very savoury. The *Congnare* is also a large Tree, spreading wide, the Leaves round, with little Knots, the Fruit like small Plumbs, of a delicious Taste, much valu'd in the *Maldivy* Islands, and at *Goa*. This Tree bears Fruit in all Seasons, and, as is usual with Orange-Trees, there are Blossoms, ripe and green Fruit all at once on it. The *Papa* Trees are describ'd by several who write of *India*, for which Reason I say no more of them. The Tree call'd *Ambou*, is like the Medlar-Tree, the Fruit somewhat resembles white Plumbs, and is of a delicate Taste, but has a Kernel as big as a Hazel-Nut, which is also pleasant to eat, but a very little of it discomposes a Man's Senses, and any great Quantity will throw him into strange Distempers, and prove mortal. This I know by Experience, because being in Want at my first coming to the *Maldivy* Islands, I happen'd to taste of it, and was disturb'd

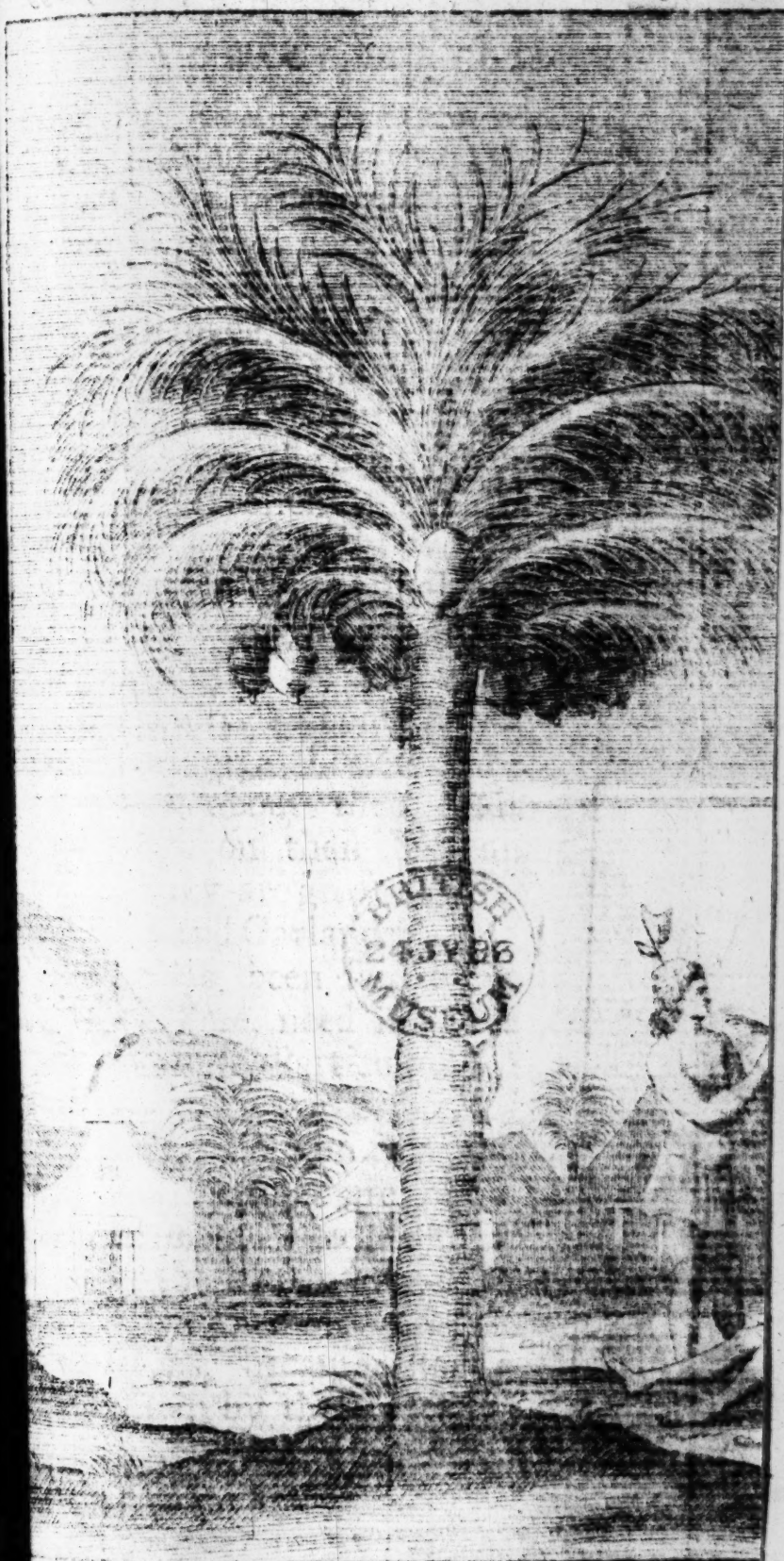
in my Head for 24 Hours. The Tree call'd *Abegas*, produces a Sort of Fruit which is left for the Birds to feed on; but the Roots are made Use of to dye a curious Carnation Colour; and yet they do not cut down the Tree to take the Roots, but only lop them off on one Side, and then go to another, without endamaging the Tree. The *Macaquean* is a beautiful Tree, very tall, spreading, and useful. Its Roots are above Ground, long, thick, smooth, and have no other Hold in the Earth, but by a small End, standing up, as if they were arch'd above the Ground. When they have Occasion for any very smooth Wood, they cut off some of those Roots, leaving only four to support the Tree, which is not the worse for it, but presently shoots out others. The Flower of it is a Foot long, bulky, white, and thick, of an excellent Odor. The Fruit is as big as a Pompon, quite round, the upper Rind somewhat hard, and divided into Squares or Morsels, which reach into the Heart of it, like a Pine-Apple, with this Difference, that the said Morsels are of the Fruit, rising after that Manner, and very delicious. It is of a Carnation Colour, but the Body of the Fruit is not eaten, and is full of Kernels, of an exquisite Taste. The Leaves are an Ell and half long, about a Span broad, which are divided into two Skins, on which

they write with Ink, as it were on Parchment. The Wood is of no Use, being all moist, porous, and full of Filaments. The *Maldivies* produce abundance of a Sort of Trees which the *Portugueses* call *Indian Fig-Trees*, bearing Leaves like those of the Walnut, and a small Fruit, which is of no Use, but that when burnt, they draw from it a sort of black Oil, made use of about their Ships, instead of Pitch and Tallow. The most remarkable Thing in this Tree, is, that when the Branches have shot up to their full Height, there sprouts out a Root at the End of them, and then they naturally bow down, and penetrate into the Earth, producing other Trees, and so *ad infinitum*; and would thus over-run a Country, were they not cut down. The Wood is only fit to burn.

There are very large Trees which bear nothing but Flowers, and they are extraordinary sweet, as the *Innapa*, with the Leaves whereof pounded, the *Maldivians* rub their Hands and Feet to make them look red, esteeming it a great Beauty. That Colour does not wash off, but holds 'till the Nails grow out, and a sort of new Skin comes upon the Flesh, and therefore they repeat it every five or six Months. The Flower is call'd *Innamans*, and is very small and odoriferous. So is that of the Tree call'd *Onnimans*, which likewise bears no
thing

h-
all
he
of
ian
the
no
rom
out
low.
ree,
t up
nt a
they
o the
ad in-
Coun-
Wood

bear
extra-
h the
livians
them
That
s 'till
w Skin
e they
The
small
Tre
rs no
thin





thing but those agreeable white Flowers. They last but 24 Hours on the Tree, then fall off, and others succeed all the Year about. There is another Tree of a singular Nature, call'd *Iroudemans*, signifying in their Language, Sun-Flower, and it never appears 'till the Sun rises in the Morning, and drops off at Night when he sets, being the Opposite to the melancholy Tree. This is the most excellent and most odoriferous of all Flowers, generally worn by the King and Queens. There are abundance of other Sorts of Flowers growing all the Year about, far exceeding all we have in *Europe*, or even in the Countries about the *Maldiviës*. The Natives are great Lovers of Flowers, which they stick about their Hair, and daily strew them on their Beds and Garments; besides, they are great Artists at making of Nofegays and Garlands.

What has been said by others of the Coco-Nut Tree, need not be repeated, but there are some Particulars I have observ'd, which may be worth being known. The *Maldivy* Islands naturally produce so many, that the Natives are oblig'd to destroy them, to make Room for their Houses, and to clear the Ground for other Uses. Nor will they suffer any to grow near their Habitations, because they are apt to be blown down by the high Winds, and to en-
damage them; as also on Account that

200 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

the Fruit frequently drop off, being gnaw'd by Rats, and kill Men, the Trees being very high, and the Nuts heavy ; for I have seen a green one weigh ten Pounds, and the Rats only gnaw the Green, because the Ripe are too hard. Besides, these Creatures are very greedy of the Water in them, and have the Art of making a Hole at the Top, that the Water may not spill ; and it is of their own Bigness, that they may go in to eat and drink ; and when that Fruit has no Substance left within, it decays and drops off ; so that in the Islands that are not inhabited, the Ground is cover'd with them ; for in those that are peopled, they gather them when dry, to make Fire, being the best of Fuel. These Trees in the *Maldivy* Islands, are taller than in any Part of *India*, being above twenty Fathom high, without any Branches, and very slender, yet tapering towards the Top. They have but little Root in the Ground, which is the Reason they are blown down by the Wind. The Wood of it is us'd in Building, and yet only the lower Half can be made Use of, being very thick, for the rest is pulpy and soft. They cut some about three Foot above the Ground, and hollowing those Trunks, make Vessels of them to preserve Honey, to hold Water, and the like. All their Ships are built of this Wood, without any other, or any bit of Iron

ron. This Tree requires low watry Grounds, and therefore thrives so well in the *Maldivy* Islands; whereas on the Continent they are often at much Trouble to supply it with Water. To plant this Tree, they must take the Fruit when it is naturally ripe, and no more; for when over ripe, the Water in it dries up, and it is only that Water, when the Nut is bury'd under Ground, consolidates, and from it sprouts the Tree, and not from the Nut; and in six or seven Years the Tree comes to bear. The ripe Nut being laid under Ground for about three Weeks or a Month, the Water in it consolidates and becomes a Pulp, like an Apple, yellow without, and white within, soft, extraordinary sweet, and will melt in the Mouth. This is often done by the Inhabitants who are dainty, and they give it to Infants. I could add much more, but that so many have given an Account of this Tree, which is certainly the most useful of any in the World; and I have my self, during my Abode in the *Maldivy* Islands, had sufficient Knowledge of it, to affirm much more than I have said; for I had many Trees, which are the Wealth of those Islands, and made of them Wine, Vinegar, Oil, Honey, Sugar, besides many other Advantages I forbear to mention for the Reasons aforesaid.

Thus far the *French Gentleman's* Account of the *Maldivy Islands*, being what I have not seen in any other Book of Travels; those Islands, tho' so considerable in themselves, having never been so perfectly known to *Europeans*, and therefore I could not but conclude, that this would be acceptable to all Readers. I return now to my own Voyage.

From *Suratte*, we sail'd, as soon as the Season would permit, for *Mascate*, a City in *Arabia Felix*, on the Gulf of *Ormuz*, and without that of *Basora*. Tho' the *Arabias* in general be reckon'd barren Countries, that Defect must be principally ascrib'd to those call'd the Stony and the Desert, for this here spoken of, far exceeds those two, and is therefore call'd *Hyaman*, that is, the *Happy*, as being infinitely richer than the other two. It is true, those few *Europeans* who have seen any Part of it, have not found any Reason to call it happy, especially those who write of the Provinces of *Temen* and *Hadramut*, which they represent as little better than the Deserts of *Lybia*, scorched up with intollerable Heat, generally barren, and even where till'd, yielding but little Product. I cannot but confirm what they have said in their Relations as to those Parts, yet with this Reserve, that the Province of *Oman*, in which *Mascate* stands, is in some Places more fruitful.

ful, breeds considerable Numbers of Cattle, and affords some Corn. However, *Arabia*, as deficient as it is in some Particulars, yet makes amends in others, as producing several Sorts of delicious Fruit, valuable Spices, and other rich Commodities, as Balsam, Myrrh, Frankincense, Cassia, Manna, Coffee, now so much us'd throughout Europe, Dates, Gold, and Pearls, which create a considerable Trade to *Persia*, *Egypt*, *Syria*, *India*, and *Europe*.

Mascat is the principal Place of Trade near the Gulf of *Ormuz*, excepting the Season of the Pearl-Fishery, at which Time the great Resort is to the Island of *Baharem*, in the adjoining Gulf of *Bassora*, on Account of the Pearls; the Fishery whereof there yields the King of *Persia* 500000 Ducats a Year, besides the Value of 100000, of which he is yearly defrauded. The Town of *Mascat* is seated about the Midway between the Capes of *Razalgate* and *Mocandon*, in 23 Degrees 30 Minutes of North Latitude, which is exactly under the Tropick of *Cancer*, at the Bottom of a small Bay, encompass'd with high Mountains, and defended by strong Walls, and five or six Castles and Batteries, and has the Conveniency of a safe Harbour. Tho' this City lies upon the utmost Bounds of the sun's Progress towards the North, yet it is scorch'd with more intense Heat, than

many other Places nearer the Line, the barren Ground and high Mountains causing a most violent Reflection of the Rays of the Sun, and therefore may be as properly reckon'd a Part of the Torrid Zone, as any under the Equinoctial. I have been told there, that if a small Fish were laid in the Hollow of a Rock, where the Sun-Beams reflect on every Side, when that Planet is in the Zenith, it would be perfectly roasted. It rains there but very seldom, and in some Parts of *Arabia* scarce twice in a Year; but some Amends is made by the abundance of Dew which falls, and refreshes the Earth, supplies the Herbs with Moisture, and renders the Fruit delicious. The People of *Mascat* are generally of a middle Stature, lean, very swarthy of Complexion, have weak Voices, and yet brave enough, and expert at the Use of the Bow and Dart, being excellent Marks-men; and since their Wars with the *Portugueses*, are no less dexterous in the Exercise of Fire-Arms, to which they commonly devote some Part of the Day.

Their Fruits are Oranges, Limons, Citrons, Grapes, Apricots, and Peaches; but above all, an infinite Store of Dates which is a staple Commodity; and there are whole Orchards of those Trees reaching some Miles in length, there being so good a Vent for them throughout *India*, that

veral Ships yearly fail from this Port with no other Lading. They water their Gardens every Morning and Evening, by the Help of Oxen, which draw the Water from Wells, whence it is convey'd by Troughs and Trenches to every Tree and Plant; and thus they have Variety of Roots and Herbs.

The Cattle here are fed with Fish, whereof they take great Quantities, then dig a large Hole in the Ground, and lay it therein till it rots; after which, they take it up and boil it in large earthen Pots, and when cool, give it to the Cattle, which grow extraordinary fat with it; and tho' this Food seems very unnatural, their Flesh is very savoury.

They eat all Sorts of Flesh, except Swine, but the Camel is reckon'd the greatest Dainty, and most wholesome. However, they eat no Blood; and all Fish that has no Scales, is an Abomination to them.

The Wheat they have, is very good, but the Quantity is small, and therefore, as also because Dates are plentiful, pleasant, and universally admir'd, they mix them with all their Food, and eat them, instead of Bread, with Fish and Flesh.

Of all the Followers of *Mahomet*, and zealous Admirers of his four principal Doctors, *Abubecre*, *Osman*, *Omar*, and *Hali*, none are

206 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

are so abstemious as these *Arabs of Mascate*, not only from Wine, but from other common and innocent Liquors; for Tea and Coffee, which are allow'd to be lawful Liquors by all *Mahometans*, as well *Turks* as those of *Persia*, *India*, and other Parts of *Arabia*, are by these look'd upon as unlawful. They also abhor smoking of Tobacco, and destroy all they can find brought into the Country. *Sherbet*, made of Sugar, Water, and Oranges, is their choicest Drink. Thus they abstain from all those Liquors so agreeable to the Palate, which may any way inebriate, and flun whatsoever may discompose them, or clog their Faculties, or render the Mind unactive.

Nor is their Justice and civil Conversation, less remarkable, than their extraordinary Temperance and Sobriety. The Governor suffers no Boat to go ashore, or to pass from one Ship to another, before the Sun is up, or after he is down; but will have all Business of Trade done in the Day, to prevent all Frauds; and to this Purpose, a strict Watch is kept in the City. A Parent is not permitted to chastise his Son, nor a Master his Servant, but publick Justice must appoint the Punishment, which is to be awarded by the Magistrate; so that no Man is to lift up his Hand to correct an Offender in his own Family. Thus the Inferiors are deliver'd from the Effects of spleenatick

spleenatick Tempers, and the unreasonable Severity of Superiors; for the Complaint being carry'd to the Magistrate, he examines the Matter without Passion or Prejudice, and judges equitably. If Murder, Theft, or any other heinous Crime, happens to be committed among them, which is very rare, the Criminal is condemn'd to be immur'd, and so pines away miserably between four Walls. They are never dilatory in the Administration of Justice, but speedily determine and dispatch all Business brought before them. The Governor, attended by 50 or 60 other Persons, sits in a publick Place to administer Justice; and Judgment is not given by Plurality of Voices, but they all agree unanimously.

They are extraordinary civil to Strangers, and never offer them any Violence or Affront. Tho' tenacious of their own Principles in the highest Degree, and great Admirers of their own Religion, yet they never are for forcing it upon others; nor are their Morals so deprav'd by a furious Zeal, as to divest them of Humanity, and a tender Regard for their Neighbour. A Man may travel hundreds of Miles, and never meet with any abusive Language, or rude Behaviour, and may sleep in the open Fields with any Charge of Money about him.

Captain

Captain *Edward Say* happening to lose his Ship on the Island of *Mazira*, near that Coast, he and his Men sav'd their Lives, and found extraordinary Civility among those People, who help'd him to save much of his Goods; and he liv'd among them several Years, and knew them to deserve the Character I have here given. They formerly allow'd the *Portugueses* the Liberty to settle among them, to build Houses and Churches, and to exercise their Religion in publick, 'till they abusing that Courtesy, grew so insolent, as to endeavour to wrest the Authority out of the Hands of the civil Magistrate, and to set up their own; but Right taking Place, they were drove out of the Country, and the War has continu'd between them ever since. Captain *Say*, at his Return to *Bombay*, was taken by the Pyrates call'd *Sanganians*, who kill'd his Servants and the black Sailors, and almost cut off his Hand, but spar'd his Life; and when their Heat was over, refresh'd him with Opium, and apply'd Loaf-Sugar to his Wound, to stop the Bleeding, and something to cleanse it; after which, they put to it the Wooll of a Sheep's Back, and Oil of their Lamp, which alone cur'd it. When they came to *Aramra*, which is a Port of their own Country, they fir'd a Gun by way of Salute, and it happen'd to be the same in which Captain *Say* had hid 1500

Venetians

Venetians, so that it prov'd a most unlucky Shot to him.

Aramra lies opposite to the *Arabian Shore*, between *Sindee* and *Cape Fagate*, at a small Distance from *Diu*, which belongs to the *Portugueses*, and is between the Borders of *Persia* on the *West*, and *Indostan* on the *East*. The Inhabitants are great Pyrates, and live by what Booty they take at Sea, and yet are very strict Observers of their Word.

After some Stay at *Mascat*, our first Design of sailing for the Island of *Borneo* being wholly laid aside at *Suratte*, by Reason of some Accidents which oblig'd us to alter our Voyage, we set Sail for the *Red-Sea*, or *Arabian Gulf*, which runs from twelve Degrees of *North-Latitude*, to between 29 and 30, enclos'd by the two Shores of *Arabia* on the *East*, and *Ethiopia* on the *West*. All Ships from *Suratte* generally take their Departure in *March*, and arrive at *Mocha* towards the latter End of *April*, or before the 20th of *May*; about which Time the Winds alter and obstruct more Ships entering that Sea the same Year. In their Passage, they make the Island of *Socotora*, and keep under *Cape Guardafuy*, and along the *Abissine Coast*, to avoid the strong Currents which set along the *Arabian Shore*.

The

210 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

The Island of *Socotora* lies in 12 Degrees 30 Minutes of *North* Latitude, and produces Aloes, Dragons Blood, Cows and Goats Skins, which are shipp'd thence every Year to *Seir* and *Caxem*, as is much good Butter, sent also to *Mocha* and *Adem*. There are not above six or seven small Vessels, call'd *Grabs*, or *Gelvas*, belonging to the Island. The Natives are of a swarthy Complexion, and civil Demeanor, and would gladly invite the *English* to settle among them, but the Meanness of the Trade will not allow of it.

On the Coast of *Arabia*, without the *Red-Sea*, are several Places noted for Trade. The first is *Dofar*, the Kings whereof are frequently at War with those of *Seir* and *Caxem*, but there is seldom much Blood spilt between them. The Natives are very deceitful Traders, and villainous towards Strangers. Their Commodities are some Olibanum, Coco-Nuts, and Butter. They are zealous *Mahometans*. The next is *Seir*, a Place much more noted for Trade, and the People more civiliz'd, and is frequented by Ships from several Ports, as *Mascate*, *Gambroon*, *Suratte*, &c. whence they carry Olibanum, Myrrh, &c. Next follows *Adem*, situate in about 14 Degrees *North-Latitude*, being one of the most ancient and pleasantest Cities in *Arabia*. It was once in the Possession of the *Portuguese*

but the *Turks* made themselves Masters of it by Treachery; from whom it was afterwards taken by the potent and victorious King of *Hyaman*, or *Arabia Felix*; not that he is Sovereign of all that Country, but because his Dominions are the largest of any Prince in it, as stretching 400 Miles along the *Red-Sea*, from *Adem* to *Geron*; as also by Reason he possesses vast Treasures. *Adem* was formerly the principal Place of Trade along that Coast, and much resorted to by *Abissinians*, *Turks*, *Persians*, and *Indians*, but now very much declin'd. Their Time of Trading, is from the Beginning of *April*, till *August*, when all the Ships in the Port sail away, because the Monson begins towards the latter End of that Month. The Commodities exported from hence, are Coffee, Aloes, Olibanum, and Myrrh; the three last whereof are not the Product of that Country.

The prime Port of Trade in the *Red-Sea*, is *Mocha*, lying in 13 Degrees of North-Latitude, and resorted to from *Suratte*, *Cambraya*, *Diu*, *Malabar*, and other Parts of *India*, and from several Parts of Europe, as *England*, *Holland*, *France*, *Denmark*, and *Portugal*; as also from the Island of *Socctora*, and the Ports of *Caxem* and *Mascate*, on the Coasts of *Arabia*, and the Gulf of *Persia*. These Merchants trade thither by Sea, and by Land there are Caravans from *Barbary*,
Egypt,

212 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Egypt, Turkey, Abissinia, and other Parts of *Arabia*, who all sell their Goods for ready Money. The chiefest Exports from thence are, Coffee, Sena, Aloes Hepatica, and some other Things of no considerable Value. *Europeans* pay only three per Cent. for Goods imported or exported; whereas all other Merchants pay 5 per Cent. and this to the Value of the Goods as they are bought or sold, for so the Custom is paid; and whatsoever is bought or sold by Weight, must be brought to the Custom-house Scales. The Weights there, are as follows:

The *Babar* three Hundred and three Quarters, or 420 Pounds *English*.

Fifteen *Frassels* make one *Babar*.

Ten *Manns* make one *Frassel*.

Forty *Fuckea's* make one *Mann*, and

Ten *Coffla's* make one *Fuckea*.

In dry Measure, the *Teman* is 40 *Memecda's*, and the *Memecda* is three Pints *English*.

Their long Measure for Cloth, Silk, or the like, is call'd *Covedo*, from the *Portuguese* signifying a Cubit, or in the *Arabick*, *Gaz* being 24 Inches; but they buy our Cloth by the Piece, and take the Packers Marks.

The Coin is for the most part Dollars of all Sorts; but they abate five Pieces on the Pillar Dollar, as not accounting it so fine as the others. The Weight of a Dollar with them, is 17 Drams 14 Grains, whereas with us it is 17 Penny-Weight 12 Grains.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 213

Coin is there taken by Weight, and valu'd according to the Fineness.

Their Gold is of several Sorts, as Ducats of *Egypt*, *Turky*, *Barbary*, *Germany*, and *Venice*.

The *Comassees* are a small Sort of Coin for Change, and valu'd as the Government pleases.

They keep their Accompts by an imaginary Coin, call'd *Caberes*, allowing 80 of them to a Dollar.

Since the War between the *English* and the *Mogul*, in 1687, and the Robberies committed by *English* Pyrates, and particularly *Avery*, many *Turkish* and *Arabian* Merchants having been ruin'd, the Trade has been remov'd from *Mocha* to *Lobia*.

This *Lobia* is in 15 Degrees of North-Latitude, and now grown into as much Reputation as *Mocha* was formerly. Coffee is the only Commodity of Note at this Port, as well as *Mocha*. It grows in Abundance at *Beetlesuckee*, *Sonany*, *Asab*, and other Parts; but from these it seldom comes garbled, which puts the Buyers to much Trouble. It may be bought one Year with another, at about 45 Dollars per *Babar*. It is subject to Blasts, thrives near the Water, and grows in Clusters like our Holly-Berries, two in a Shell, the Leaf like the Lawas withal, but very thin. The Tree, or rather shrub, never grows big, nor produces Fruit long,

215 A VOYAGE to East-India.

long, but they still keep planting of new to supply those that decline. The *Arabs* boast that it is bestow'd on them alone, by the Goodness of Heaven, to procure all other Necessaries from other Parts, their Country affording few other Commodities of Value, except *Sena*, which is very cheap; as also *Aloes Hepatica* from *Caxen* and *Seir*; for the *Aloes Socotrina* comes from the Island of *Socotora*, *Olibanum* from *Gella*, and other Parts of the *Abissin* Shore.

About ten Leagues *N.W.* from *Mocha*, is *Moseck*, a Place of no Trade, but only for Salt. *Hodeeda*, or *Odeida*, has a good Port from which great Quantities of Coffee are shipp'd off, and it is under the Government of *Lobia*. Within the *Red-Sea* is *Camaran*, an Island inhabited by Pyrates, being in Degrees 20 Minutes Latitude, ten Miles long; has a Castle with some Guns and Men in it, and Ships may anchor close under it in Safety from the Weather, keeping a good Guard against the Inhabitants. It affords nothing but Goats and Fish, and fresh Water for Ships, and is but a Mile distant from the Continent. *Gexon* is in Degrees of North-Latitude, being the last Town of Note on this Coast belonging to the King of *Arabia Felix*, and famous for its Trade of Pearl, manag'd by *Banians* with such Advantage, that they make great

Estab

Estates of it. The Island *Ferſham* lying three Leagues from it, is moſt remarkable for the Pearl-Fiſhery, at which the Natives are employ'd by the *Banians*. Next, aſcending ſtill up the *Red-Sea*, is *Comphida*, in 19 Degrees 5 Minutes, formerly under the *Turks*, but at preſent has caſt off their Dominion. Above it, in 21 Degrees 30 Minutes, is *Giudda* the principal Port in this Sea, belonging to the *Grand Seignior*, dangerous of Acceſs, but ſafe in the Harbour. It affords good Beef, Mutton, Fiſh, Grapes, and other Sorts of Fruit, and is the Sea-Port to *Mecca*, a City famous for having given Birth to the great Impoſtor *Mahomet*: The Country about it is ſo barren, that it is not capable of Improvement; ſo that the City is conſtantly ſupply'd with Proviſions from *Egypt*, and yearly reſorted to by an infinite Number of Pilgrims from all Parts, where the *Mahometan* Irreligion has prevail'd. Ten Leagues to the Northward of *Giudda* is the Port of *Tamboe*, the Harbour good, but of difficult Acceſs, and a Place of no Trade. *Tor*, or *El Tor*, is in about 28 Degrees of North-Latitude, and is the Sea-Port to Mount *Sinai*, which is about 40 Miles from it, and where is a Monastery of Religious *Greeks*, who give a charitable Reception to all Chriſtians reſorting thither. Near *Tor* is a Bath call'd *Humnum Moſæ*, or the Bath of *Moses*, where the Caravans ſtop to

216 A VOYAGE to East-India.

to refresh themselves. From *Tor* to *Suez*, which is the Bottom of the *Red-Sea*, is 100 Miles, and in that Space there is nothing remarkable, besides the Place recorded in Scripture, where the *Israelites* pass'd the *Red-Sea*. That Passage is about 15 Miles over. The *Egyptian* Shore is observ'd to be very steep, except only a small Part of it, where the Children of *Israel* came to the Water, which is a fine easy Descent for about eight or nine Miles; on each Side of which are impassable Mountains, call'd *Gibbul Pharoan*, or the Hills of *Pharoah*; so that unless the Sea had open'd for them to pass, they had no Way to escape, being shut up both on the Right and Left, and must consequently have perish'd at the Hands of the *Egyptians*. *Suez* before mention'd, is exactly at the Bottom of the *Red-Sea*, in about thirty Degrees of North-Latitude. It is a Sea-Port of *Egypt*, under the Government of *Grand Cairo*, and about fifty or sixty Miles distant from it.

These are the particular Remarks I have been able to make as to the *Red-Sea*, being along the *Eastern* Shore, which is the trading Part, except what little I have said of *Egypt*; for the *Western* or *Ethiopian* Side commonly call'd the Coast of *Aben*, and under the Dominion of the *Turks*, is very rarely touch'd at by any other Nation, well on Account of its being full of Shoals

and scarce accessible for Ships of any Burthen, in most Places, as because of the great Extortions and Barbarity of the *Turkish* Governors, who being so remote from the *Grand Seignior's* Court, are little afraid of being call'd to Account for their Inhumanity.

Our next Stretch from the *Red-Sea* was to the Cape of *Good-Hope*, where we arriv'd in *December* 1702, without touching by the Way. So much has been already written of this Cape, and the Country about it, that I think not proper to repeat what others have so fully treated of. I do not remember in other Travellers, to have found what Means the *Dutch* use to people the Lands about their Fort with *Europeans*, and therefore will add these few following Lines. Such as desire to settle there, are allow'd their Transportation from *Holland*, *Gratis*. At their Arrival they are allow'd to range and view the Country; and having pitch'd upon some Place that is not cultivated, they may take to themselves as much of it as they are able to stock or manage, for the Maintenance of themselves and Families; and all the Land they can so possess and improve, is entail'd on them and their Heirs, without paying any Rent or Acknowledgment for the same, to the *Dutch East-India Company*, or any other Person whatsoever.

L

soever. When any are unable to stock their Land, the *Dutch* Governor gives them Credit, 'till such Time as they are able to repay him. Notwithstanding this Encouragement, they have a great Hardship upon them, which is, that they must sell their Goods to the Governor, and at his Price; so that he runs away with most of the Profit arising by their Labour and Industry; for the Governor buys at very low Rates, and sells to the Ships that come in as dear as he pleases; and no Man can sell any thing to Strangers without the Council's Leave. Abundance of the Planters are *French* Refugees, who have penetrated almost 100 Miles up the Country. The Townsfolk pay to the Government a yearly Duty for the Liberty of selling Liquors, being 4000 Guilders for Beer and Wine of *Europe*, 4100 for Cape-Wine, and 20000 for Brandy, Arrack, and distill'd Liquors.

From the Cape, homewards, nothing happen'd to us remarkable, nor did we touch any where; and if we had, I should not go about to describe those Places of which so much has been already said, but will conclude this Voyage with

Some

Some Instructions for Travellers, written by an ingenious Person.

IT is to be suppos'd, that the Traveller has provided for his Expence, taken the necessary Precautions to secure his Money, that he may not any where fall short; learn'd how to manage to the best Advantage, settled good Correspondents, and done all other Things of this Nature; however, a few Words may be acceptable as to these Particulars.

In the first Place, it will be convenient to secure a greater Fund than seems to be absolutely necessary, for it is better to have Money to spare, than to be so straiten'd, as to be reduc'd rather to regulate his Stay in any Place by the Strength of his Purse, than by what Time is requisite for a thorough Information. Besides, it is requisite, over and above his own Expences, to be able to exercise some Generosity for Presents, which in all Countries render Men officious, facilitate the Discovery of what he seeks after; and very often the Stay in a Place becomes thereby the shorter, which makes Amends for the Expence.

Secondly, He must allow of more Time to be spent than may at first View be thought requisite, that he may not take such a cursory View, as if he were riding

Post, or omit seeing any Thing worth observing.

To this may be added, that a Traveller ought to understand, in some Measure, to cure himself of some Distempers, and of many Accidents he may be liable to in his Travels, by the Change of Air, and the Hazard of Roads; and therefore he ought to be provided with some proper Medicines, which are not to be found in all Places.

It is also to be suppos'd, that Travellers have Discretion enough to know how to behave themselves with Moderation, towards so many several Sorts of People, and so different in Humours, as they must continually meet with; that they have learn'd the Art of insinuating themselves into the Affections of others, and are prepar'd against all unhappy Accidents; that they are ready to extricate themselves upon any Surprise, and that they have Courage and Resolution to carry them through any Dangers, which are all Qualities requisite in a Traveller.

There are several Dispositions to be made before setting out, for it is not to be suppos'd that long Journeys are undertaken on a sudden, but that there is Leisure enough to make the necessary Preparations.

1. A Traveller ought to be well vers'd in Cosmography, and natural History, and more particularly to be so, to make himself

Master

Master
by a
those
of, th
or rec
not o
good,
make
to tal
2. 7
such n
how t
underf
out th
how th
carry
Map o
3. H
of a C
all tha
Machin
strumen
vided w
serve T
wards t
for the C
4. He
which tr
see, and
many Pa
think o
Moon, t

Master of all that has been written either by ancient, or modern Authors, concerning those Countries he designs to take a View of, that he may be able to verify, confirm, or rectify it. To this Purpose, he must read, not only such Relations as are reckon'd good, but even the most indifferent, and make Extracts of the most material Passages to take along with him.

2. The better to enable him to make such necessary Observations, he must know how to take the Latitudes of Places, and understand the Use of the Compass to find out the true Situations, and note down how the Roads lye, for which End he must carry proper Instruments, and the best Map of the Country extant.

3. He must know how to take the Plan of a Country, or of a Town, and to draw all that may occur, as, Plants, Beasts, Machines, &c. and to make Use of all Instruments requisite. He is also to be provided with good Prospective-Glasses, to observe Things remote, and if he travels towards the Line, not to want a Telescope for the Celestial Bodies.

4. He must carry with him some Books which treat of those Parts he is going to see, and which may put him in mind of many Particulars he might otherwise not think of; observe the Eclipses of the Moon, that may happen during his Travels,

222 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

vels, for the better settling of the Longitude of Places.

5. He ought to have acquir'd some knowledge of the Language of those Countries he is design'd for, or at least of that which is most generally understood.

6. If he wants any of these Qualifications, he must endeavour to supply the Defect, by taking along with him some Person who has them, which is a great Advantage, if they be of agreeable Tempers, to make the Fatigue of Travelling easy, and to help each other upon all Occasions.

In his Travels he is to be careful not to pass by any Thing that is worth observing; and in Relation to the Country, must be particular in noting down the Nature of the Climate, the Situation, the Extent, the Temperature of the Air, the Mountains, Hills, Plains, Rivers, &c. The Soil whether fertile or barren; the Product, as to Minerals, Plants, Trees, Animals, Tillage, and Dwellings, as Cities, Villages, &c.

As to Men, he is to take Notice of their Disposition, Bodies, Health, Diseases, the Age they usually live to, their Genius, and Inclinations,

In Relation to private Life, are to be observ'd the different Conditions of Citizens and Country People, rich and poor, their Diet, Habit, Dwellings, Moveables, Marriage

Marriages, Way of living with their Wives, Education of Children, Manners, Conversation, Sports and Diversions, common Employments, Arts, Trade among their Neighbours, or others more remote, Coin, Weights, Measures, and Sciences.

In the Government, the Sovereign, his Family, his Court, his Forces, Revenues, Alliances, Interest, Magistrates, and Justice.

In History, the ancient and modern, the Revolutions, and other remarkable Accidents, and most particularly the present State.

In Religion, how brought in, it's Authors, Diversity, Alterations, present State, it's Ministers, &c.

Amidst this Variety of Things a Traveller is to learn, it must be his Fault, if he does not gather something in all Places, and among all Sorts of Persons.

2. Whereas Things are learn'd, either by a Man's own Observation, which is the surest and most satisfactory Method, or by the Relation of others, a Traveller ought to prefer the former, without sparing either Time, Trouble, or Expence; and in what he cannot fully make himself Master of, must refer to such as are best skill'd in it by their Profession. For Instance, he must enquire of Country People about Fruit, Grain, Cat-

tel, and wild Beasts; of Physicians and Drugsters, concerning Drugs; of Persons belonging to the Court, concerning the ancient and present Government; of Merchants, concerning the Imports and Exports, &c. setting down the Quality of the Persons; how several have agreed or differ'd in their Accounts, that no more Stress may be laid on the Information than it justly deserves.

3. Special Care must be taken in those Informations, not to form false Notions of Things, through the Mistakes of ignorant Interpreters, or one's own Want of Skill in the Language, and more especially through the Opinion of what we at first conceive to be like it among us, wherein we are apt to impose upon our selves, which is to be avoided by enquiring of several Persons well vers'd in the same Affair, and then it may be compar'd with what most resembles it among us. If it be possible to obtain written Memoirs of such as are capable of giving them, it is not to be neglected, because an Advantage may be made of them sooner or later, either meeting with a better Interpreter, or having learn'd the Language more perfectly.

4. All Times, Places, and Persons contributing to the Instruction of the Traveller, who has continually something occurring to him, he ought not to let slip a Day without

with
whil
the
stanc
pens,
before

5.

Trave
it all
Purpo
what
to him
ctive.

6. A

count
nal; a
to have
ways a
gage, a
serves,

7. T

Travell
serve, c
as may
there is
ry, as
down th
as his S
Left, wh
or open,
ed and d
may b

without adding something to his Journal, whilst Things are yet in View, or fresh in the Memory, that no material Circumstance may be forgot, as frequently happens, when never so little Time is omitted before he enters his Remarks.

5. The Journal being, as it were, the Traveller's Treasure, he is to exclude from it all trivial Matters, which swell it to no Purpose; and not to insert any thing but what is of Value, not even what happens to him, unless it be remarkable or instructive.

6. As it is his Treasure, he ought to account nothing more precious than his Journal; and for fear of Accidents, is always to have two or three Copies of it; one always about him, a second with his Baggage, and a third to be left as Occasion serves, in good safe Hands.

7. To come to Particulars of what the Traveller ought more especially to observe, or learn, than is commonly done, as may appear by many Relations, where there is something to be said of the Country, as he travels along it, he is to note down the Nature and Quality of it, as far as his Sight can reach on the Right and Left, whether it is plain or hilly, woody or open, till'd and inhabited, or uncultivated and desert, &c. that a true Notion of it may be conceiv'd; to which Effect he is

226 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

to draw a Chart of the Road, setting down the Distances and Situation of Places, on the Right and Left, as they appear to the Eye; and the same Draught may serve for a general Map of the Country, adding those Places he has not seen as exactly as may be, according to the concurring Accounts of several Persons; the several Names of the Countries and Places, as call'd by the Natives, and nicely spelt, to answer their Pronunciation.

In relation to this Point, the Eclipses of the Moon are to be exactly observ'd, for the finding of the Longitude of the Country, and its Distance from ours, where it must certainly have been observ'd. It is also proper to observe the Variation of the Compass.

If there are Metals or Minerals dug in any Place, he must not fail to repair thither, and be sure to observe or enquire into all such Particulars, as may give any Insight into their Generation, the manner how they are refin'd, whether it is more ingenious, easy, and advantageous than ours.

To take Notice of the Trees and Animals which are common to us, and where they differ in any Particular, the Quality and Beauty of the Wood, the medicinal Plants, and smallest Insects.

8. As to the People, whether they are healthy and vigorous, long liv'd; whether exempt from any of our Diseases, whether there are any peculiar to them, and what Medicines are successfully us'd, for such as are common to us; the dressing of Meat, Liquors us'd by Rich and Poor, the particular manner of Building; the Materials and Disposition; the Furniture; the manner of serious Discourse, and of Diversion.

9. If they excell in any Art, to see the best Master's Work; observe whether the Excellency of the Workmanship is owing to Industry, or to the Goodness of the Materials, and, if possible, to discover the Secret, in order to bring it Home.

10. What Product or Manufactures of the Country are exported, and to what Parts, and what is imported by Strangers; the Value, Shape, and Names of the current Coin, of which he ought to bring home one of a sort; the Proportion in Value between Gold and Silver; the Price of other Metals, and the Weights and Measures exactly calculated to those in common Use with us.

11. To learn as much as he can of the Language and Characters of the Country; if there is no Grammar, or Dictionary, to make one; if there are Books, to know what they treat of, to know which are most valuable, to procure some of them, and

cause a good Interpreter to translate some remarkable Passages, to give a Specimen of the Genius and Wit of the Nation.

12. If any Sciences are there in Vogue, to converse with the most able Masters in them, and not to think it enough, as many who have travell'd into *Persia* and *India* have done, to observe that there are Physicians and Astrologers, and that their Merchants have a much easier and shorter Way of casting up their Accompts than ours, without inquiring into the Principles of their Physick, or of their Practice and best Medicines; the Grounds and Rules of their Astrology, whether it is the same, or differs from that of the *Arabs*, and without learning their Method of casting Accompts.

13. As to the History of the Country, to learn as much as may be 'till the present State; distinguishing between what is certain and what is doubtful, by Books, if there are any, or by common Tradition and particular Relations.

14. As to Religion, to know exactly what Tenets they hold from their own Sentiments, not only by what may be imagin'd or conjectur'd, with reference to ours, which commonly appears to be very remote from the Truth.

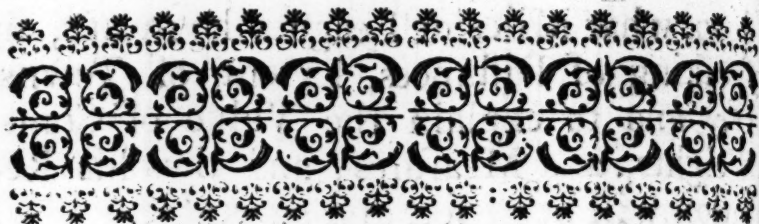
In
down
speaki
Ec. a
Weigh
lation



A VOYAGE to East-India. 229

In Conclusion, he is carefully to note down what Miles or Leagues he means, in speaking of Distances, Extent of Towns, &c. and to explain the Value of Coins, Weights, and Measures; and thus his Relation will be perfect and agreeable.





A
VOYAGE
 TO THE
EAST-INDIES
 BY THE
 Sieur *Luillier*.



O worldly Pleasure does
 fully content and satisfy the
 Mind, as travelling; Man
 kind is naturally curious, and
 fond of finding out some
 thing before unknown; and
 there being no Way to be fully convinc'd
 the Truth of what we read in Books
 Travels, but by seeing it with our own

Eye

Eyes,
 an En
 ward
 tiges
 Ho
 Charn
 daily
 I nev
 travel
 Parts,
 insens
 India
 a near
 paring
 my U
 Monsie
 the R
 must c
 could
 ment;
 firous c
 knew,
 ous Vo
 in such
 be so
 deny he
 Motive
 prevaili
 another
 Friend,
 same D
 Person

Eyes, that Desire of Information becomes an Encouragement to undertake, and a Reward for suffering all the Toils and Fatigues of tedious Voyages and Journies.

However, whether I was diverted by the Charms of my native Country, or by the daily Recreations I found out to amuze me, I never had entertain'd any Thoughts of travelling, especially into very remote Parts, 'till in October 1701, I found my self insensibly engag'd to venture upon an *East-India* Voyage, out of meer Complaisance to a near Kinswoman of mine, who was preparing to go thither to her Father, who is my Unkle, and design'd to marry her to *Monsieur du Livier*, the present Director of the Royal *French East-India* Company. I must confess it was some Time before I could resolve upon a Matter of such Moment; but my Kinswoman being very desirous of the Company of some Person she knew, to help divert her during that tedious Voyage, she press'd me so Home, and in such obliging Manner, that I could not be so hard-hearted, or uncourteous, as to deny her Request. It is true, I had another Motive, which contributed much towards prevailing on me to comply, and was, that another young Gentlewoman, my Cousin's Friend, went along with her upon the same Design of being marry'd in *India*, to a Person employ'd there. She was a lovely Creature

232 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Creature, and besides a great deal of Wit, had an engaging Beauty, and other Perfections that merited Esteem; so that I soon began to look upon that as a real Pleasure, which I had before thought a Toil, or at best been very indifferent to. In fine, I resolv'd to set out, and made the necessary Preparations, tho' I met with considerable Obstacles in my Family.

The Company gave me my Passage, and having taken Leave of all the Friends we were loath to part with, my Cousin, her Maid, and I, took a little Boat, to run down the River *Loire*, on *Monday* the 15th of *January*, about eleven in the Morning. Monsieur *Bonault*, and a Religious Man, whom I look'd upon as a Person of Piety, desir'd to go with us, which we readily granted; and they were as good Company as we could have wish'd. Thus diverted, we came insensibly to *Saumur*, about Six in the Evening, whence we could not get away 'till Two in the Afternoon the next Day. On *Thursday* the 19th, we arriv'd at *Nantz*, and departed thence the 23d for *Port-Lewis*, where we were the 27th, and entertain'd at the House of Monsieur *Houssaye*, Captain Commandant for the Royal Company. The contrary Winds detain'd us five Weeks. The 28th I went to *Hennebon* for our Equipage, which had been sent thither by the Messenger, superscrib'd to the Director of

the Company; for which Reason they would deliver me nothing without his Order. This oblig'd me to repair to *Orient*, whither I came about Six in the Evening; and having enquir'd out his House, was surpriz'd when I went in to find no Light, but much more at the disagreeable Reception I had from him.

Hennebon, *Port-Louis*, and *Orient*, form an acute Triangle. *Hennebon* is a Town of some Trade, where a Royal Court resides, on which the other two depend. *Port-Louis* is a Place honour'd with the Name of a Town, of late Years, where the Sea-Officers have their Dwelling; and *Orient* is a Station where the King fits out Ships, as does the *East-India* Company, and is also reckon'd a Town. During our Stay there, I often diverted my self in taking of Oysters, at the Road call'd *Permanequé*. They are large, fair, and well tasted. In May, June, and July, they there catch abundance of Pilchards, which the Inhabitants of *Port-Louis* make a considerable trade of. The best fishing is in the Morning, when the Weather is calm and close, and the Bait they use is the Roes of Cod-fish brought from *Newfoundland*.

At length, on the 4th of *March*, the wind coming to *North North-East*, a Gun was fir'd early in the Morning, being the signal for sailing, and at Noon the Pilot of

of the Coast came Aboard to conduct us out. About Three in the Afternoon the Ship's Company was muster'd, and at half Flood we began to make ready. At Five we pass'd by the Fort of *Port-Louis*, which we saluted with seven Guns, and were answer'd with Five. About Six we dismiss'd the Pilot of the Coast, and setting all our Sails, made out to Sea, in Company with the *Etoile*, or *Star of Orient*, commanded by Monsieur du *Verger*. Our Ship was call'd the *St. Lewis*, our Captain, Monsieur *Houffaye*, a very worthy Person, and to whom I owe many Obligations.

For the first Week, I pay'd the usual Duty the Sea exacts of most People; it was a sort of Exercise I had never been us'd to. It is a cleansing of the In-side, by throwing up all that is eaten or drank. The rolling and pitching of the Vessel are very troublesome, when a Man would walk a little to shake off the Sea-Sickness, and then any Passenger could heartily wish himself ashore; but when once the Ship is under sail it is too late to repent, or recall the past Hour and there is no Remedy but Patience for whosoever complains is laugh'd at by the Sea-Men, who are of such a Nature that they never pity any Man, as we know the Distemper is not mortal, and that it is cur'd by Use.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 235

The Wind holding very fair, on the 13th about break of Day, we discover'd *Porto Santo*, and at Three in the Afternoon the Island of *Madera*, abounding in all Things necessary for the Support of Life, and to render it pleasant and agreeable. There grows most excellent Wine, differing from the *Spanish* in nothing but its being stronger. The 15th we sail'd by the Latitude of *Palma* and *Gran Canaria*, and the 16th by that of *Gomera*. These Islands produce richer Wine than that of *Madera*. The same Day we descry'd two Sail, standing to the *North-West*, and at Two in the Afternoon we discover'd the Pike of *Tenerife*, which is of such wonderful Height, that it may be seen at 35 Leagues Distance. Towards the Top of it the Snow lies continually; and these Islands belong to the Crown of *Spain*. Being got into a narrow sea between two Shores, our Ship rowl'd very much from the 14th 'till the 18th, when we had the Wind large, and that was great Comfort to us, having been very sick. The same Wind continuing, we cut the Line on the 2d of *April*. There a policksome Ceremony is observ'd, which call'd Ducking; the *Dutch* are said to have invented it, and our Commanders keep it up, some of them for a small Profit accruing to them, and others only for their diversion. Monsieur *Houffaye*, I must own, had

had no Hand in what was done aboard our Ship, for I had much Discourse with him upon that Subject. All the Ship's Crew disguise themselves in the most extravagant Figures the Place will allow of. In that Dress they go thrice about the Ship, with Noise and Confusion, then the Captain, or Pilot, causes the Sea-Charts to be brought upon the Quarter-Deck; they fill a Tub which is commonly the half of a Pipe, or Hoghead, a-cross which they lay a Leaver, or other piece of Wood; and all the chief Persons who have not before cross'd the Line, go sit down in their Turns on that Leaver. They make the Men swear on the Sea-Chart, that they will never suffer any to pass the Line, without obliging them to that Ceremony, and never to debauch any Sailor's Wife; and the Women never to wrong their Husbands. Then having exacted some small Due in Money, according to the Quality and Ability of the Person, they pour a little sweet, or common clean Water into the left Shirt-sleeve of the said Person, and being contented with some Piece of Money, as has been said, the Ship's Crew standing by all the while, see this Ceremony perform'd, dances a mad Round to return Thanks. The Sailors, Soldiers, and Boys, are duck'd upon the Deck; for which Purpose they fill the Tub with Water, and instead of pouring

little into their left Shirt Sleeve, they throw about a Pottle on their Heads, and give every one a smutty Mark on the face, made with Soot and Oil; and if they will not pay, they take away the Leaver that is a-cross the Tub, black all their Faces, and pour forty Buckets of Water over them, so that they look like so many dripping devils. Every one may guess what Sport this is to the Ship's Crew. When this pleasant Ceremony is over, they all, even to the chief Officers, throw whole Buckets of Water at one another.

In those Seas there are Whales, but not so large as in the Northern Parts. There are Crampusses of a great Bulk, which come out up the Water in the Air, whence it looks like a small Rain, much after the same Manner as the Whale does. *Tunny* Fishes, well known and common enough in *France* and *Spain*; *Bonitos*, Fishes whose size is not so big as the *Tunny*, but their flesh is better; *Sharks*, very ravenous Fishes; yet there is quite another Sort at the Cape of *Good Hope*. This Fish is not fit to eat, for they pretend it causes a Flux; and, living, is a dangerous Creature, as shooting up and devouring any Thing that falls into the Sea, whether Man, or any other species.

During the Voyage our Ship made the same before this I was now in her, the
Smith

238 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

Smith that was Aboard her happening to die, they wrapp'd him up, as is usual, in a Piece of old Sail-Cloth, and, after the usual Ceremonies and Prayers, cast him into the Sea. The next Day they took one of those Sharks, and in its Belly found the whole Body wrapp'd up, as it had been committed to the Ocean. Here are also Porpoises very large, and good to eat, having a Head like a Swine, and much Fat between the Skin and Flesh, therefore otherwise call'd Sea-Hogs. The flying Fishes are in Shape and Bigness like a Heron, and the best Fish I ever eat of. They fly in Flocks, as the Starlings do, seldom rising high from the Sea, and always in a straight Line; and when pursu'd by the Boats, hold their Flight 'till their Wings are dry; but if they happen to fall upon a dry Place, they have not the same Motion as other Fishes, yet, when flying, a Man would take them for Birds, but that they have no Feathers; the Fins they make use of to fly, are three Inches long, and two in Breadth, and their Tails four Inches long, and two and a half the other.

Here are abundance of the Birds we call Sea-Gulls, and the *French Damiers*, because when they fly, their Plumage looks like a Checquer, or Draught-Board. During the Calm, we had the Pleasure of taking them with Lines, throwing out a Bait. In the

Feather

A

Feather
ull'd,
Beaks a
lso a v
all Sea
wo Poin
eing fi
of the C
lack Bi
een whe
re also
hey ali
hey suff
re all w
We he
nd on t
orning
e 18th,
unded a
athom
pe of C
uth-Lati
Lengt
nk the
rts of F
ey call
d have
em extr
me from
ere to
efore
t with,

Feathers, they are as big as Ducks; when
ull'd, the Body like a Pigeon, with their
Beaks and Feet like Moor-hens. There is
also a very large Sort of Birds, which they
call Sea-Eagles, the Distance between the
two Points of their Wings, when extended,
being six Foot; Halcions, or Kingfishers,
of the Colour of a Slate, and as big as
black Birds; many of these are generally
seen when the Winds blows hard. There
are also the Birds call'd Fools, because when
they alight upon any Part of the Ship,
they suffer themselves to be easily taken,
are all white, and as big as Capons.

We held on our Course with a fair Gale,
and on the 17th of May, at Ten in the
Morning, founded on the Bank of *Needles*;
on the 18th, at the same Time of Day, we
founded again, and both Times found 90
Fathom Water. This Bank is near the
Cape of *Good Hope*, in about 36 Degrees of
South-Latitude, and may be about 80 Leagues
Length, or somewhat more. On this
Bank they take Cod, and several other
Sorts of Fish, and about it they find those
they call Devil-Fishes. They are round,
and have a Horn in the Forehead; some of
them extraordinary large, and have their
Horn come from the *North*. A Sort of Birds no
where to be seen, but in those Seas, and
therefore call'd the Cape-Birds, are here
met with, 300 Leagues out at Sea.

This

240 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

This Cape is difficult to weather, being subject to violent and frequent stormy Winds, by Reason the Sea turns away there, about that Point of Land; and there are so many Ships cast away about it, that as soon as past it, it is usual to sing *Te Deum* in Thanksgiving. The *Dutch* are possessors of this Place, and do not only trade like us but being Masters in *India* of almost all the Spice, make this Cape a Station for refreshing, which is a great Advantage for their Ships. They make indifferent good Wine there; and that Country being directly opposite to our Hemisphere, the Seasons are just the Reverse of ours, the Sun having the greatest Elevation there in the *South*, as it has with us in the *North*. The Vintage is in *May*. Many Things which *Europe* produces grow there, as Wheat, Apples, Quinces, and other such Sorts of Fruit, the Air being temperate enough and the Soil fruitful. The Natives of the Country, whom they call *Hottentots*, are more like Beasts than Men; they adore the Sun, at whose rising they all prostrate themselves, believing they receive both Life and Light from him alone. Their Food differs nothing from wild Beasts.

This Country being in the temperate Zone, it is cold in the proper Season; and a Defence against which, they cover themselves with Sheeps Skins half rotten, and
stink

stinking, so that it is a Pity to behold those miserable Wretches, for still they are Men; and if we seriously reflect on it, we shall be the more sensible of the infinite Debt we owe to God, for his particular Goodness to us, in that we are in a Condition so much above them. It was a long Time before any Thing could be made of their Language, and it is almost impossible to bring them to understand ours; so that, to this Day, they can scarce conceive our Meaning, but by Signs. The Sheep there, are very large, their Wooll is long, and their Flesh is sweet, as is their Beef, whereof they have Plenty.

On the 20th of the said Month we doubled the Cape, along the Coast whereof there are great Numbers of Sea-Bulls, Cows, and Calves, and abundance of Animals of several Sorts. Two Leagues from the Cape, is the Island *Robin*, (the Dutch call it *Dassen*, or *Rabbit-Island*, from the great Number of Sea-Rabbits taken there) whither those People send Offenders, and suspected Persons into Banishment. The next Day, being the 21st, we sang *Te Deum*, after Mass, to return God Thanks for having deliver'd us from all the stormy Gusts, and other Dangers, attending those who double that Cape, and there the *Indian Seas* commence. The 22d we took a *Dorado*, or

M

Gilt-

Gilt-head, which is a delicious Fish, and extraordinary beautiful.

The Wind still holding favourable, we discover'd *Madagascar* on the second of June. That Island is very pleasant, and fruitful in Rice, and, by the Account I have had of it, would produce Wheat; nay, some say it has Silver Mines, and is furnish'd with *Indian* Fruits. The Natives have no other Religion, but the owning of a Sovereign Being. The Compass of it is about 500 Leagues, under several Princes, who all treat their Subjects as Slaves. Formerly it was a Place for our Ships trading to *India* to touch at, and take in Refreshments, and there we had a Settlement, or Colony call'd the *Dauphin's* Fort, which was lost through the ill Management of a Director sent thither.

The Regard I ought in Justice to have for all that concerns the Gentlemen of the *East-India* Company, in Return for the many Civilities I have receiv'd at their Hands, made me truly regret the Loss of that Place, and I could not then forbear declaring, that ought to be a Warning, for the future, make them cautious in the Choice of Directors. That Employment is not such an easy Matter as some People imagine, it requires Discretion, Conduct, and Valour, Severity, Mildness, and Familiarity, to be made Use of in their proper Season.

and this more particularly at the first settling of Colonies, when a Director ought to be very dexterous in managing of Humors; and a Man must be extraordinary sedate to succeed, for without a great deal of Temper he will never do good.

On the 3d we were oblig'd several Times to furl our Sails, on Account of the Spouts, which are no other but a small Cloud stooping down to the Sea, like a Funnel, and drawing up a prodigious Quantity of Water, in the Bulk of a House, so that in a very short Space all the Sky is cover'd over with thick Clouds. This, in my Judgment, is the Occasion of the mighty Inundations we see, which I cannot believe, as some Philosophers pretend, to be caus'd by only the Vapors and Exhalations drawn up by the Sun's attractive Virtue; tho' I do not deny but that this may co-operate and contribute towards it. All Men know that the Sea-Water is salt, and so ought that to which is drawn up; but as it rises, it separates, the weighty salt Part falls down, and the lighter Vapor soars up; so that when it reaches the middle Region, it is become fresh, and separated from all the salt. It is very dangerous for a Ship to be under one of those Spouts with her Sails spread; for they will be all shatter'd to pieces, and the Vessel run a great Hazard of oversetting; and therefore, as soon as

244 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

ever they perceive it, they furl all their Sails. The Time when they are most frequent, and to be dreaded, is from Ten in the Morning till Three in the Afternoon; the Reason whereof is plain, and there needs no extraordinary Penetration in natural Philosophy to know, that the hotter the Air is, the greater Rarefaction it causes in the Water, and consequently exhales it the more easily into Vapors.

On the 7th, at Five in the Evening, we discover'd *John de Nova*, which is a small Desert-Island, lying out at Sea, (off the Coast of *Mozambique*) being very low, and without any Hill in it; few *French* Men had ever met with it before, which gave Occasion to some to fancy that it floated. The 10th, after Noon, we descry'd that they call *Magotte*, (or *St. Christopher's*, another Island about 60 Leagues North-East from the first) where our Ships sometime anchor, and find all Things cheaper than at *Enjouan*; but the Water is not so good.

Monday the 11th, at Break of Day, we saw *Enjouan*, (or *Anjouan*, about 30 Leagues North-East from *Magotte*) we weather'd the Point, and came to an Anchor at Four in the Evening. There we found a small *English* Frigate, belonging to the new *East-India* Company, which sail'd from *London* on the 10th of *November* 1701, and was bound for *Suratte*, where the Company has a Factor

on which several others depend. They had anchor'd at the Cape of *Good Hope*, and lost their Boat there. The next *Sunday* in the Morning, the Captain, the two young Ladies, and I, went Ashore. There are a-bundance of Stones along the Shore, which were very troublesome; and some of those Shell-Fishes, which are about three Inches long, and shap'd like the Top of a Pocket-Ink-horn, or a Flagelet. It is a mighty Satisfaction to feel the Earth under one, after having been some Months at Sea; for it has a pleasing Influence over all the Parts of the Body, and affects all the Senses with Pleasure. The same Day all our Sick, and those troubled with the Scurvy, were set Ashore.

The Scurvy is a Distemper occasion'd by continual breathing the Air of the Sea, eating salt Meats, and drinking strong Liquors. Nothing but the Land will perfectly cure those who once fall into it; and all the Medicines and Refreshments that can be had Aboard, only serve to protract the disease. Two Tents were set upon the shore, one for us, and the other for the sick. Monsieur *du Verger* came to see us, with two of his Officers; and the Captain and Super-cargo of the *English* Ship pay'd us a Visit there, where we spent the Evening in all Sorts of innocent Diversions, endeavouring to forget all past Fatigues, that we

246 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

might be in a better Condition to endure those that were to ensue. The next Day we were all entertain'd Aboard our Ship, and set Ashore again after Dinner, where we continu'd 'till Ten at Night, as we had done the Day before.

The 14th, we went Aboard the *English* Ship, and were well treated. There is no Treat among *English* Sailors, without good Punch, which we had in a mighty Bowl, and the Master took Care to set it about. The next Night we were generously treated at Supper by Monsieur *du Verger*.

The 16th in the Morning, the Natives brought us three of our Sailors, who had deserted on the 13th. Two Hours after they underwent the Punishment the *French* use at Sea, by the Name of *la Cale*, (where of there are two Sorts. The first is Ducking, which they do by putting a Staff betwixt his Legs, both the Ends of it fasten'd to a Rope that runs in a Pully, at the End of the Main-Yard Arm; he sits on the Staff, and holds the Rope in his Hands, to secure and ease himself, and in that Posture is hoisted up, and then let down again into the Sea. Sometimes they ty'd a Cannon-Ball to his Feet, to make the Fall more Violent. They repeat this Dipping as often as is directed by the Sentence, which is never above five Times. The other Sort is call'd Dry, because the Crimi-

A VOYAGE to East-India. 247

nal is only hung for some Time, within five or six Foot of the Surface of the Water; but both Punishments are severe and painful.) These were three Wretches that design'd to turn Pyrates, and had never been easy during all our Voyage. It is a difficult Matter to overcome a natural Propension to Wickedness. About Three in the Afternoon we began to make ready, and two Hours after set sail.

This Island of *Enjouan*, or *Angouan*, or *Answanni*, is about 150 Leagues in Compass, (which must be understood going round all its Capes and Bays) full of Mountains, and some of them so high, that they may be seen in fair Weather, at 25 or 30 Leagues Distance. A Colony of *Arabs* inhabits it, who have a King, a Governor, and a Priest of their Law, descended, as they say, from *Mahomet*. There are some Towns, the Names whereof I could not learn, because none of the Natives understood any *French*. The King resides in one of the Towns, and the Governor in another. Every Inhabitant has a House, and keeps as many Slaves as he is able. As to Religion, they are *Mahometans*, and have their *Mosques*, into one of which I enter'd, tho' it be a Crime punishable with Death so to do; but I had the Misfortune to be Curious, and suffer'd my self to be led away; besides that, we being then strongest,

248 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

I thought fit to make Use of that Advantage, and not let slip so fair an Opportunity as offer'd. Without the Door, on the Right and Left, there are several Stone-Basons, to bath in. Within, I found the middle of the Mosque cover'd with Mats, and several small white Huts, or Pews, on the Sides, and at the End, a stone Chair somewhat rais'd, on which the Priests sit to read the *Alcoran*, and instruct the People. On the Right of it I saw a great Bull's Horn, and observ'd there was Oyl in it.

In this Island there is very good Water coming down from the Mountains; abundance of tame Fowl which they commonly sell for old linnen Rags, old Iron and the like; also wild Fowl, Rice, plenty of Coco-Nuts, two Sorts of Oranges, the one large and bitter, the other small and very sweet, which they call *Vancafalles*. Citrons, Limons, and those Figs they call *Bananas*. Perhaps this Fig-Tree is of the same Nature as that mention'd in the Old Testament, which they say afforded Adam his first Garment; for the Leaves of them were so long, and broad, that they can easily cover a Man all over. There are also *Ananas*, *Papas*, a Sort of wild Pease which are eatable, especially at Sea, where any thing goes down with a good Stomach. Oxen and Cows, whose Flesh is not so good

as ours, and yet is the best in all India; they have all of them a Wenn, or Excre- scency on the Neck, like the rest in those Islands. That Part, which is a Lump of Fat, or Kernel, is the most delicious Bit in the whole Beast. They have little Horns, smooth Hair, and are small of Body. There are also Goats and Kids, which dif- fer very much from ours. I took care to buy in Plenty of all Sorts of fresh Provi- sions. The Natives of this Island use small canoes to go a fishing; but of late Years they have taken to make some very large, in which they may venture 30 Leagues out of Sea, or farther, but that they want the use of the Compass. Having neither Iron nor Hemp, they make Ropes of a small kind there is between the Bark and the Wood of the Coco-Tree.

On the 28th of the same Month, we again cross'd the Equinoctial, the Wind be- ing always favourable; and on the 6th of July, by break of Day, discover'd the Coast of Malabar, whither our Missioners go of- ten to preach. The People along that Coast cannot endure a red Beard, and none that has it can preach among them. The day we sail'd by the Island of Ceylon, which the Dutch are possess'd of, and where they have all their Cinamon, being a mighty Trade, and turning to great Advantage, they are so jealous of it, as not to suffer

any *French*, or other Ships besides their own, to come into any Port of the Island, for fear they should get some Insight into that Trade, and attempt to partake of it.

Between the 24th of *June* and the 4th of *July*, fifty of our Ship's Crew fell sick, and 36 aboard the *Star*, of which last 18 dy'd, before we came to *Pondichery*, and 21 of ours. There were those who pretended we had pass'd through some pestilential Climate, whilst others assign'd our Stay at *Enjouan* for the Cause of that Distemper. For my Part, I rather ascribe it to the latter, than the former, tho' both might possibly contribute; for sometimes a Man is on a sudden so dispirited out at Sea, that he is scarce able to move out of a Place, and as soon as ever he comes into another Climate, he insensibly recovers his Strength and Vigour. The most dangerous Parts are under the Torrid Zone, in the *Southern Hemisphere*, betwixt the Latitude of six and twelve Degrees, and under the Tropick of *Capricorn*, especially when the Sun is in the *Zenith*, or directly over Head. The Reason why I assign this Distemper to our Stay at *Enjouan*, is, because all those who were troubled with the Scurvy and lay ashore, had their Health perfectly well, whereas on the contrary, of all those that were in Health, and lay there, only three escaped.

falling sick, some whereof dy'd, and the rest had much ado to recover their Strength. It is a mighty Affliction to be aboard a Ship where there is a Mortality, and none can judge of it, but those who have seen it. In the aforesaid Island we lay in the Field, at the Foot of a high Mountain, from ten in the Morning till five in the Evening. The Reflection of the Sun-Beams caus'd such a violent Heat, that we could scarce breathe; but in the Night there comes a fresh Air off the Sea, which fills the Hollow of that Vale and moistens it; so that the Coolness, incorporated with the Vapors rising from the Earth, produces a thick Air, very prejudicial to Health. It may be objected, that the Sick ought rather to have suffer'd by that ill Air, because the Parts being already weaken'd, were less capable of withstanding the Malignity of it; but besides, that the Scurvy is a Distemper, which absolutely requires the Land for its Cure, it must be consider'd, that those who have their Health, are lavish of it, and having been long restrain'd from making the Pleasure of a Walk, they are much delighted with the Enjoyment of that Coolness in the Night, then they fall asleep, provok'd to it by the Heaviness of those thick Vapors, and that is the Cause of sickness. On the other Hand, the Sick take Care of themselves; and this, in my

Opinion, is the Reason why those who were ill before, recover'd their Health there, and those who were well lost it.

The 11th we spy'd a Vessel, which we could not hale, and the next Day at eight in the Morning, came to an Anchor in the Road of *Pondichery*, where we saluted the Fort with nine Guns. This Road is about half a League from the Shore, by Reason the Currents are very strong; for half a Quarter of a League the Surges break so violently on the Rocks, that there is no going to Land in the Long-Boat, or Pinnace, and therefore they make Use of a sort of small Boats, whose Sides are very high, call'd *Dingies*. These Boats are so built, that they still rise upon the Top of every Wave, otherwise it would be extremely dangerous going Ashore. At Nine of the Clock, the Chevalier *Martin*, Governor of the Fort and Town of *Pondichery*, sent three of the prime Officers of the Company Aboard. After the usual Welcome and Rejoycings, we all went Ashore together, where the Governor had provided *Palankins*, and came himself to receive the Ladies, at the outward Gate of the Fort, as the Governess did at that of her Apartment. We continu'd there ten Days, and enjoy'd all the Satisfaction that could be wish'd during that Time, and all Persons endeavour'd to contribute to it.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 253

Pondichery is in the Kingdom of *Bisnagar*, which borders on that of *Golconda*, in 12 Degrees of North-Latitude, about 20 Leagues South from the City of *St. Thomas*, or *Melia-por*, and near 50 North from that of *Jafapatana*, which is on the Northernmost Point of the Island of *Ceylon*. The Climate is violent hot, but the Air good and healthy. The Country is very sandy, producing only Rice, and but few eatable Herbs and Roots. There is a Sort of large Radishes, Sorrel, Spinage, a small Kind of Pumpions, Endive, White Cabages, and Cucumbers, all of them differing in Taste from ours; great Plenty of Limons, some Oranges, Bananas, Guavas, Pomegranates, Patatas, Water-Melons, so call'd, because they dissolve into a cold Water in the Mouth; another Sort of Melons something like ours, Mangoes, Avocanas, Jacas, and Papas. All Sorts of Fowl, both wild and tame, abound; as for Cows and Oxen, there are some, but abundance of Buffaloes, which the Natives make Use of to carry Burdens, and to draw; Goats, quite different from those of *Enjouan* and *Formosa*, having large hanging Ears, and a very innocent Look; the Flesh of them I thought, I tasted it, being sometimes eaten, at *Pondichery*, for want of better. Timber being extraordinary scarce, they generally build their Buildings; and because the Country is subject to impetuous Storms of Wind, the

254 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

the Houses are not carry'd above one Story high. Coco-Trees are here in great Numbers, which consist of one single Piece, as having no Branches, only the Head running up, with Leaves of a vast Length and jagg'd. I measur'd one of those Leaves at *Bengala*, and found it 20 Foot long. It may truly be said, that no Tree in the World is more useful; for it affords Meat, Drink, Lodging, and Raiment might be made of it. The Fruit of it, call'd the Coco-Nut, grows at the Top among the Leaves, and is as big as a Melon, commonly oval. Within it is a Liquor, in Colour Taste, and Quality like Whey. When the Fruit is thorough ripe, this Liquor grows sour. The Nut, which encloses that Liquor tastes somewhat like a new Almond, and is about an Inch and a half thick. They cut one of the Leaves, and putting the End in to the Mouth of a Vessel, there runs a Liquor from it, as from a Vine, when the Sap is up, and this there they call *Tarif*, which must be drank fresh, to be good. This *Tarif* will make a Man as drunk as Wine; they keep it 'till it sours, whereof they then draw the Spirit call'd *Arack*, which is wonderful strong, and will keep for ever. They distil it in the same Manner as we do our Brandy, which it somewhat resembles in Taste, but much exceeds in Strength; and is not like it in Quality, being very pernicious.

cious, especially to *Europeans*, if they make any Debauch with it, lying heavy in the Stomach, causing Inflammations, creating Wind, and weakening the Nerves. I have known several *French Men*, who had dreadful Pains all over their Bodies, after drinking of it to Excess. There is this farther remarkable in the Tree, that the Leaves serve to make Baskets, the Wood is put to several Uses, and the thin Film, lying between the Bark and the Wood, may be spun; for at *Enjouan* they make Ropes of it, as was said above.

Pondichery is the first Factory the *French East-India Company* possesses in those Parts, and has a Governor, as was said before. Of late Years, the King has establish'd a Sovereign Court there. The Town is about four Leagues in Compass, where every Profession has its distinct Quarter, or Ward. In my Time they were building a new Fort, about which some *French Officers* had their Houses. Besides this Fort, there are nine other small ones, to secure the City from the Insults of the *Moors*. Most of the Inhabitants are Heathens, who liking to be under the *French Government*, rather than that of the *Mahometans*, by their Resort have made it very populous. The Company maintains a Commandant of Foot, a Major, and three compleat Companies of *French Soldiers*, to defend the Town

Town and Forts; and, besides them, between two and three hundred *Topassers*, which are Natives, brought up, and cloath'd after the *French* Fashion, who have also been instructed in the Catholick Religion by some of the Missioners.

There are three religious Houses in this Place. The first is that of the *Jesuits*, very beautiful, and the Church, an excellent Structure; we were there twice, and very well entertain'd by five religious Men there are in it, besides a Lay-Brother. The next is that of the Fathers-Missioners, very handsome, as well as the other, at some farther Distance from the Fort than that of the *Jesuits*; but had only one religious Man at that Time, where, at our Return, we having two Chaplains Aboard, he we brought out of *France* stay'd; he was a *Carmelite*, and truly deserving the Title of a religious Man. The third is that of the *Capucins*, who call themselves Curates of all *Pondichery*, and of the *Malabar-Church*. There are three Fathers, and a Lay-Brother.

It is a real Pleasure for Country-Men to meet in such a remote Region; there is always Matter enough for Discourse, which is still new and entertaining; and then we are truly sensible of that Affection which Mankind always have for their native Soil. We went several Times to walk in a Garden,

then, at a small Distance from the Monastery, where there was a Vineyard; I had the Curiosity to taste of the Fruit, which I thought was not amiss. It has been planted out of late Years, and thrives much better than at *Pengale*, bearing twice a Year, because there is no Winter.

The 22d of the same Month, the Signal was given, with a Gun, for sailing at Break of Day; we took Leave of the Governor and Governess; and several Officers of the Factory were so kind as to see us Aboard our Vessel. We din'd together; and after saluting the Fort with nine Guns, as we had done coming in, set Sail about Two in the Afternoon. The Wind prov'd favourable to the Road of *Ballasford*, where we arriv'd on the 29th. As soon as our Anchors were down, we fir'd three Guns, and let go our Mizen Sail, which is the Signal usually made to give Notice to the Company's Port-Pilots.

This Road is open, and at a great Distance from the Shore; and it was five Days before the Pilot could get Aboard, by Reason of a strong contrary Wind, which hinder'd his coming out of the River. We had started with the *Star* at *Pondicberi*, and were apprehensive of the War, which began then to be talk'd of in *India*, and made our Captain very uneasy at this Delay, as fearing he might meet with some *English* or *Dutch* Ships.

On

On the 4th of *August*, the Pilot came aboard in the Morning, and the chief of the Factory at *Ballasford*, about Ten of the Clock; but the Wind continu'd contrary 'till the 7th. There are three Banks of Sand at the Mouth of the *Ganges*, and the Wind coming fair that Day, the first Tide we pass'd two of them, and then came to an Anchor, because Night drew on, and therefore we could not get over the third with the next Tide; but the next Day, the Wind continuing favourable, we got within it the first Tide, and ran up the River. We are now within the *Ganges*, that famous River, in which many pretend abundance of Pearls, Diamonds, and Gold, and to be found. For my Part, I found nothing there; perhaps I was not well acquainted with the Method of fishing for that Sort of Wealth; but I know by Experience, that Distance represents all Objects much greater than they are, and that those who are remote have any Thing impos'd on them.

As soon as they know at *Ballasford* that any *French* Vessel is arriv'd, the chief of the Factory sends Advice to the Director of that at *Ougli*, by an Express, being a Native of the Country, whom they call *Patemard*. As soon as the Director receives this Account, he dispatches some Officers *Basaras*, which are convenient large Boats

in the midst whereof there is a Deck forming a Cabin, or cover'd Room.

Ballasford is a Town in the Kingdom of *Orissa*, whence they bring curious fine Mullins, call'd *Sanas*; and from thence also we have those Stuffs, which many in *Europe* pretend are made of the Bark of Trees, but they are of a wild Sort of Silk found in the Woods. About Ten in the Morning we met three *Basaras*, a Boat, and two *Dingies*, sent by Monsieur *Dulivier*, with four Officers, two of them upon the Company's Business, and the other two to compliment his Mistress upon her safe Arrival. Having the Wind and Tide with us, we outstripp'd the Convoy that attended us at the Mouth of the River, so that those gentlemen could not come Aboard us 'till eleven of the Clock, when we din'd together, and had much Rejoycing.

The next Morning, Monsieur *Dulivier's* Officers, our first Lieutenant, and we, went aboard a *Basaras*, at the first Flood, and were saluted at parting with eleven Guns by the Ship. We made not much Way, having Orders not to come to the Factory before the Eleventh; and therefore at Night we withdrew into the other *Basaras*, leaving the Ladies to themselves. The next Morning we pass'd by the *English* Factory belonging to the old Company, which they call *Golgotha*, and is a handsome Building,

to

to which they were adding stately Warehouses. It stands upon the Edge of the *Ganges*, and eight Leagues from our Factory. Several private Persons having built Houses adjoining to it, the Factory, at a Distance, looks like a Town. We held on our Course, and came to the Place, where we were to meet the Lovers, whom we expected a long Time at the appointed Rendezvous.

The *Danish* Factory saluted us passing by, with 15 Guns, as did all the Ships in our Way. About Four in the Evening we came to the *French* Factory, and on the Shore found *Palankines* waiting to carry the Ladies. As soon as they landed, all the Cannon was fir'd, the Guards receiv'd them under Arms, and, when pass'd, gave a Volley. Monsieur *Dulivier* went before to receive them in the King's Hall; and then each of the two Lovers conducted his Mistress to her Apartment, where I left them. The next Day we were entertain'd in a Garden by the Country-Dancers; but in the midst of our Mirth the Sky clouded and such a violent Storm of Rain fell, as wet us all to the Skin in a few Moments which was no small Mortification, being dress'd as the Occasion requir'd. This made me reflect on the Uncertainty of human Life, which is subject to so many Tempests, when we think it the fairest Part of

ts Sunshine or Prosperity; for we see all
our Sweets are temper'd with some Bitter-
ness. But these Prospects are not the Part
of a Traveller; let us therefore return to
our Dancers, Tumblers, and Juglers, for
all these are very remarkable.

The first of them, being the Dancers,
play on their Musick themselves, and are
privileg'd to follow this Employment, pay-
ing a Duty to the King, and therefore no
others may do it besides them. The Wo-
men, for the most Part, give this Diversion,
being well dress'd, with costly Ornaments,
long Vests richly lac'd, long Sleeves, and
girt with silver Girdles. On their Heads
they have Caps ty'd with Ribbons, and
lasp'd at the Top, and long silk Veils
hanging from them; about their Wrists
bracelets of several Sorts, and such valua-
ble Ornaments about their Ankles, besides
Cossels of massive Silver hanging about
them in several Places. Many of them
wear Gold Rings in their Ears and No-
strils, and those hung with Pearls of con-
siderable Value. They black their Eye-
brows, and paint their Faces, on which
some have black Spots, like Patches. Their
Musick consists of Pipes, Flutes, and Ta-
mors, to which they dance very regularly,
but with very odd Motions of the Body,
and reaching out their Arms several Ways.
Having danc'd all together, they sing af-

ter

ter their Manner, and then every one dances singly, striking her Body with her Hands pleasantly enough, and keeping Time with the Musick; cut Capers, and use many lascivious Gestures, and others, to provoke Laughter. These are the better Sort of Dancers; for there is another of poorer Women, whose Habit is indifferent, and they are paid accordingly.

The Tricks perform'd by the Tumblers and Juglers, being generally the same, are most surprizing, and incredible to those who have not seen them. They will throw Stones a mighty Height, and catch them in their Mouths, and the same on their Eyes, without ever missing. But the most unaccountable Sight, is that of the dancing Snakes, which they carry in Baskets on their Shoulders, being themselves all naked, except their Privities cover'd with a Clout, the rest painted of several Colours with abundance of Feathers about their Heads, and Hawks-Bells hanging at several Parts. The Baskets being set on the Ground, a Trumpet is sounded, at which Noise several hideous Snakes rouse by Degrees, come out of the Baskets, and begin on the Ground, skip, dance, and perform many Motions to the Sound of the Trumpet; and often lay hold of their Masters Arms or Legs, without doing them any other Harm than leaving the Print of their Teeth.

The

they say they anoint themselves with the
 Juice of certain Herbs, of such Virtue, that
 the Snakes cannot hurt them. When the
 company is satisfy'd with this Diversion,
 the Owners put the Snakes again into their
 baskets, where they rowl themselves up,
 and lie as still, and motionless, as if they
 were dead. Others keep dancing Cows,
 which are comical enough to behold.

The Factory call'd *Chamdernagor*, is a
 neatly House, seated on the Bank of one
 of the Branches of the River *Ganges*, and
 has two other Factories subordinate to it.
 The one of them is *Cassembazard*, whence
 come all the Silks, whereof there is a great
 trade throughout all those *Eastern Parts*;
 the other is *Ballasford*, of which we have
 spoken above. The Country is call'd
Ougeby, or *Ougeby*, being a Province, or Go-
 vernment of the Kingdom of *Bengala*.
 About a League from the Factory is a
 great Town, or City, call'd *Chincharat*,
 where the *Dutch* and *English* new *East-India*
 companies, have each of them a Factory.
 That which belongs to the *Dutch*, is much
 more beautiful than the *English*. The *Por-
 tugueses* have two Churches there, the one
 belonging to the *Jesuits*, the other to the
Augustinians. The *Mahometans* have a Citadel at *Chin-
 charat*, where the Governor generally re-
 sides. Before the City is a noble Harbor,
 where

where three Hundred Sail of Ships may ride at Anchor in Safety. The *Sanians* who are the Merchants of the Country have their Habitations and Warehouse there. The *Jesuits* have a curious House near our Factory, in which there were but two religious Men, one of whom is Curate of the Parish. I had the Honour of conversing with them often, and they seem to me to be very zealous in preaching the Gospel, and in showing those miserable Infidels the Way to eternal Life, and giving them the Knowledge of the true God. It could be wish'd, for the Advancement of our Religion, that the *Indians* had never seen any but such as follow the true Way to Heaven; because the different Sorts of Christians, and the ill Examples they set before them, are a great Obstacle to the Progress that might be made by our Missionaries. There is a Chapel in the Factory, where there are generally three Masses said every Day.

A quarter of a League off, the Dutch have a Factory, which is a regular handsome House; and about ours there are several Houses, built by *French* and *Portugueses*. In *Bengala*, as well as at *Pondicherry*, they build their Houses arch'd, or vaulted, and Stone being scarce in both Places, they make Use of Brick. The Lime is brought from *Ballafor*d, being made of Oyster

Shel
four
mers
O
of N
the T
less
that
or ra
ses,
direc
distan
in L
oblig
5500
grees
the S
titude
Leagu
more,
to ply
The
Clima
berry.
end p
Wheat
nd al
hat B
f all
Cotton
igh, a
f the

Shells burnt. Some of these Oysters weigh four Pounds, and they are fain to use Hammers to open them.

Ougly, or Ongely, is about the 23d Degree of North-Latitude, and consequently near the Tropick of Cancer, and but 25 Degrees less remote from the Equator than we; so that were it not for the Cape of Good Hope, or rather for a vast Continent that interposes, and hinders our sailing thither in a direct Line, we should be but 500 Leagues distant from Bengala in Latitude, and 1000 in Longitude; whereas the Way we are oblig'd to take about, amounts to above 5500 Leagues; that is, seventy one Degrees North, and seventy four Degrees on the South, in all 135 Degrees, which in Latitude amounts to 2700 Leagues, and 2800 Leagues in Longitude, and sometimes much more, when contrary Winds oblige a Ship to ply upon a Bowling.

The Air at Chincut is gross, and the Climate nothing so healthly as at Pondichery. However, the Soil is much better, and produces all Sorts of Garden-Stuff, Wheat, abundance of Rice, Honey, Wax, and all Sorts of Indian Fruits, insomuch that Bengala may be call'd the Store-house of all India. There grows great Plenty of Cotton, being a Plant about three Foot high, and having a Leaf exactly like that of the Maple, which is a Tree well known

among us. The Cotton grows up in a Bud, or Button, bearing a Flower not unlike that of the great Thistle.

There grows also great Store of Mustard-Seed, from which the Natives of Bengal extract an Oil, us'd by them to anoint their Hair, to rub their Bodies, and to eat with their Rice. They have Hemp, serving only for Cordage, and the Seed to make Oil for burning; tho' some daub their Hair and Bodies with it. The Country being plain, not so sandy as at Pondichery, and full of Water, cannot produce Vines. Flowers they have very few, except Tuberoses, which are common, and white Roses.

In all, or most Parts of India, they use abundance of *Betele*, on Pretence that it is a great Strengtheners. When they chew it, one would think their Mouths were full of Blood; yet it is one of the best Branches of every *Moorish* Prince's Revenue. The *Betele* is a Leaf resembling our Ivy; they take several of them, which they mix with a little slack'd Lime, some *Cashou*, and *Areca*, and chew all that Mass together. This makes those who are not us'd to it as drunk as smoking Tobacco will do.

The *Areca*-Tree, on which the *Areca* Nut grows, is of the Nature of the Palm, or Coco-Tree, but smaller every way, except the Leaves. The Fruit is like a Nut

meg, inclos'd in a Rhind, not unlike that of the Coco; as it is smaller, so also inferior in Hardness. The *English* make much Use of this *Areca*, which they burn or calcine, and reducing it to fine Powder, rub their Teeth with it, to keep them white; besides which, the *Areca* has the Quality of strengthening the Gums.

There is plenty at *Bengala* of all Sorts of Fowl, which are consequently very cheap; and among the rest, a kind of Pullets, whose Bones are black, but the Flesh sweeter and better relish'd than that of the others. As for wild Fowl, they have abundance, viz. wild Geese, Ducks, Teals, Plovers, Turtles, Wood-Pigeons, Dove-Coat Pigeons, and green ones, which are excellent; Quails, and Partridges, but these are not good to eat. Hares there are some few, but no Rabbits at all.

Parrots they have of four Kinds, viz. the common Parrots, the *Loros* being all green, except only the Tips of the Wings and Heads, which are yellow; *Pericos*, which are little bigger than a Thrush, and all green, and *Cacatuas*, all white, with a yellow Tuft of Feathers on their Heads, sticking up close together, as if they were all of a Piece, and bowing back, which, when they are either pleas'd or angry, they spread and open, so that it reaches from the back Part of the Head to the Beak

above, but is closer below. The Bats here are as big as Crows, and only differ from ours in being so large: I kill'd one, and would needs eat it, out of Curiosity, but the Flesh is not good. There are also great Numbers of Jack-Daws, and of Birds call'd *Martins*, which talk, and are as big as our Starlings. I there saw a very remarkable curious Bird, they call the King of the Rooks, who naturally flying catches any thing that is thrown to it. I also saw another Bird, which is very singular, and call'd the Bird of Paradise; the Plumage or Feathers, are extraordinary beautiful, and make it look like a large Fowl, yet when pull'd, the Body is no bigger than our Sparrow, but the Tail about twenty Inches long, and most beautiful to behold. Of small Birds, there are many Sorts, very curiously Feather'd, and pleasing to the Eye.

There are Stags at *Bengala* all mottled or spotted, like Tygers, abundance of Cows, Buffaloes, Goats, and Swine with great hanging Bellies, and short Neck and Legs, so that when a Sow is big with Young, her Belly touches the Ground. Some Sheep there are, whose Flesh is very good, and I have seen of the *Persian* Breed with Tails that weigh'd ten Pounds. It is remarkable here, that whosoever will buy a Calf, must of Necessity buy the Cow

for they never sell one without the other; and therefore the *Europeans* seldom have Veal at their Tables, unless it be at some extraordinary Entertainment: It being a Crime among the *Indians*, to kill a Cow; they are fain to do it privately.

The Woods are full of all Sorts of wild Beasts, as Tygers, which are the most numerous, and there are two kinds of them, which differ in nothing but Size; Leopards, Panthers, Beasts bred between these two last Sorts, Bears, and Civit-Cats. The *Ganges* is full of those we call Alligators, or Crocodiles, some of them eight Foot in Length, and three in Thickness. These Creatures devour all they find in the Water, and will draw in, and drown the very Cows. When a Man is pursu'd by them on Land, he must run from one Side to another, because they pursue right forward, and are long in turning. They have mighty open wide Throats, double Rows of Teeth, a Ridge on the Back, four short Feet, those behind longer than the foremost, and the Tail spotted like a Viper's. It is a Diversion to see one of them fight with a Tyger, which I have seen, the Battle is furious, and the Sport fit for a Prince.

Snakes are very frequent, some of them sixteen Inches about, and six Foot in Length, and very Venomous; but the Na-

tives have such Art, that they make them do as they please, and even dance to Musick, as has been describ'd before. Wild Dogs are no less common than other ravenous Creatures; they are distinguish'd by the Name of *Marons*, *Pampangle*, and *Vulture Dogs*, from those Sorts of Birds of Prey. All these fierce Creatures devour the Carion that is found along the River *Ganges*, and in the Fields, and that saves the Country from the Plague.

The *Indian* Horses are serviceable and handsome, and yet they bring many from *Persia*. Elephants are common, and the *Indians* use them in their Armies. Ivory is cheap at *Suratte*, that being a rich trading City. Dogs they have in *India*, of several Sorts, but the little Ones can scarce live, by Reason of the excessive Heat; yet the *Moors* are very fond of them; and one of the most acceptable Presents that can be made a Prince, is a fine Lap-Dog; for they always keeping their Women lock'd up in *Seraglio's*, are glad to find any Thing that may contribute to divert them, that so they may pass their Time with more Pleasure.

For four Months in the Year it rains continually in *Bengala*, without any considerable Intermiſſion, in such manner, that all the Country is overflow'd. Two Months before the great Rains, and two Months

after

after, the Weather is constantly cloudy; and then again in *November*, *December*, *January*, and *February*, it is extraordinary fair, and sometimes so calm, serene, and bright, that there is not a Cloud to be seen in the Sky for a Fortnight. That is the Season for reaping of Wheat, and in *October* they sow it, and gather green Pease, Kidney-Beans, and other Grain they have great Store of, as also all Kitchen-Herbs, which are much better, and more plentiful than at *Pondichery*. Towards the latter End of *December*, the Field-Pease and Vetches grow common. When the rainy Season is about expiring, there breeds such a Multitude of Insects, and particularly of *Punaises*, or Bugs, and of *Mosquitos*, or Gnats, that a Man can hardly breathe at Night, after Candle-lighting.

In *June* and *July* they are very subject to breaking out and itching all over the Body, but when once us'd to the Country, it is not regarded as being a Sign of Health; the Air being so Thick, the Malignity of it vents itself some way.

This Factory at *Ballasford* furnishes the Company with several Sorts of *Malesmolles*, and *Casses*, which are double-threaded Mullins, with Doreas, being strip'd Mullins, *Tanjebes*, or close wove Mullins, *Amans*, or curious Calicoes, but not so fine as the *Sanas* brought from *Ballasford*; Pieces of Silk

and Cotton for Handkerchiefs, and several other Sorts of Calicoes, of which I shall not pretend to say any more, either as to their Prices, or Qualities; but shall only add, that at *Daca*, about an hundred Leagues from the Factory, is made the best Embroidery of all *India*, either in Gold, Silver, or Silk. And thence also come the finest wrought or flower'd Muslins we have in *Europe*. The Salt-peter is brought from *Patena*, and there they gather the *Opium*, which is a mighty Trade throughout all the *East*. The *Opium* is a Simple coming from a Poppey much like ours, the Stalk whereof they cut, and from it flows a milky Substance, resembling that of our Poppey, which they leave to harden in the Sun, and then gather it to send to all Parts.

Bengala is a Kingdom subject to the Great *Mogul*, who conquer'd it several Years since. Formerly it was inhabited by none but Gentiles; yet since the *Mahometans* are become Masters of it, there are great Numbers of them. These *Mahometans* are very politick in their Manner of Government, but not good Soldiers, which makes them be look'd upon as one of the meanest Nations in the World. The Natives of *Bengala* are rarely admitted to any Share in Government.

The *Mahometan* Religion being so well known in *Europe*, I have thought fit to speak only of that of the Gentiles. They all own one sovereign Being, which is so natural a Notion, that none can miss of it. The Ancients inform us, that how blind soever the Multitude might be, not one of them deny'd this Principle. *Cicero*, that Great Orator, treats fully of it in his Book, *De natura Deorum*, and uses such powerful Arguments, that there is no opposing them with any Shew of Reason. Besides that prime Being, the Gentiles adore several Deities, all differing from those our poetical Histories mention. The first of these is the River *Ganges*; next they worship a Deity, nam'd *Caltia*, who is the Goddess of War; and to denote her Greatness, they paint her with seven Breasts, cover'd with Armour, like Head-Pieces; and to express her Courage and Valour, represent her with fourteen Arms holding Cymiters, Swords, and Arrows. They adorn this Figure with all Sorts of Flowers that can be found in the Country, with the finest Colours, and whatsoever else can render it beautiful. In this fine Dress it is expos'd to publick View for a Month; during which time all Persons make their Offerings to it; some carry Fruit, others Fish, others Wine, or Oil, or what they can afford. In short, those poor Pagans offer this Idol

all the best they have, and take it as an Honour to sacrifice the most valuable of their Goods. When every one has made his Offering, some fall a dancing, and others a playing; so that during all the Time it is expos'd, these Sports are continu'd Day and Night, without ceasing. When that Term is expir'd, the Idol is carry'd along the River *Ganges*, then put into a Boat, in the midst of all that are there to attend it, and after some Turns upon the Water, it is cast in with all its Ornaments and being made of Mastick, goes to the Bottom immediately, which they say, is to rest with the *Ganges*. This Ceremony is perform'd every Year, and therefore a new one is made yearly, receives the same Honours, and ends in the River.

Those Pagans have such a Veneration for Cows, that it is a heinous Crime among them to kill one, or so much as to touch one that has been kill'd. On the Road there are Idols, which they call *Pagods*, and to them they often repair to offer up their Vows. Believing the Transmigration of Souls, they will not eat any Thing that has had Life in it, but feed on Rice boiled in Water; for better Meals, they add *Pap* roasted in the Embers, then mixing both well together, put a little Oil and Mustard over it, but never use Salt, Pepper, or the like. They never eat together, but each

has his Mefs, or Portion, a-part. The Leaves of the *Banana* Trees serve them for Plates and Napkins, the Ground is their Table, and they never sit. They boil their Rice in a flat earthen Pan, and very often use Cow-dung, dry'd in the Sun, to throw into the Fire, pretending that what they dress is thereby purify'd. In order to boil their Rice, they make a Circle, and light a Fire in the midst of it, and knowing that we eat all Sorts of Flesh, and any Thing that has Life, they look upon us, and all other Nations like us, as so impure, that if any of us happen to pass over their Circle, tho' their Rice were then ready to be eaten, they would throw it away, and boil more in a new Pan, for they never make Use of one twice.

Morning and Evening, and before every Meal, they go wash in the *Ganges*, to purify themselves, as they say. This is well known to me, having often taken Pleasure to walk by that River to see it, and found those Infidels never fail'd at the Times aforesaid, to cleanse them from all Impurity. And, if after washing, any one of another Nation, or Race, which they reckon impure, should happen to touch them, they would return and wash again, as often as they had been touch'd after washing, and would rather starve to Death, than eat without it.

There

276 A VOYAGE to East-India.

There are great Festivals kept, and extraordinary Rejoycings among the Gentiles, at certain Times, call'd *Tamachars*, in Honour of their Gods, when they cloath several little Children in various Habits, to represent them. Those Children walk in Order, every one keeping the Place of the God he acts. For the more Solemnity, this is perform'd at Night, these Children being in the midst of the Multitude, that goes to pay its Worship to the *Ganges*. About them are abundance of Flambeaux, which they call *Mansalles*, all the Company skipping and dancing, for every one endeavors to express his Satisfaction, so that there are Illuminations to be seen at Night as far as the Sight can extend, and the Air echoes with Shouts.

In the Month of *March*, or rather during the *March Moon*, (for they reckon the Years by Moons in *India*) is the Festival of *Tri-pignia* being a God shut up in a Sort of little *Mosque*, or Chappel, standing in the midst of a very spacious Plain, which has its Name from the God, and joins to the *Ganges*. None of these Heathens fail of going to make their Offerings to that God, in their Turns, this being a very solemn Festival among them. They first wallow in the Mire for a whole Hour, and then embrace one another in that filthy Condition; after which, they go wash in the *Ganges*; whence being

A VOYAGE to East-India. 277

being well cleans'd, they repair to the Pagod, (so they call their Idols and holy Places.) There some present *Bananas*, others *Coris*, others Rice, or the like; and there are always two *Brachmans* present, being the Priests and Interpreters of their Law. These are the first, or prime Race among them, like the Tribe of *Levi* among the *Israelites*. There is nothing remarkable in this Pagod, but two stone Eggs, lying in a little Tub, which they say were laid by their God. The Eggs roul about easily, and what they admire, is, that, as they say, no Man can take them away.

Each Race, Clan, or Tribe, keeps within itself, never mixing with another, every one following its own Profession, and it is a Crime to go over from one to the other; so that the Children are all bred up to the same their Parents follow'd, that is, the Sons of Merchants are Merchants, those of Handicrafts take to the same, those of Physicians to the like, and so of all others. This Law would not be pleasing to many *Europeans*. It is true, Fortune is not to be blam'd, when she favours meritorious Persons; but were only the Worthy to rise, many who are arriv'd at the highest Pitch, would perhaps be found under her Wheel. None of these Heathens are allow'd to advance themselves; for should any one attempt it, his Race would oppose him; nor may they

they descend lower, without being reputed infamous; so that they marry within their own Tribes, and support one another. This is a good Lesson for Christians, and deserves our serious Reflection. We own we are all Brethren, but we act not accordingly; and instead of supporting one another, how frequent is it to see Brothers, and even Parents and Children, contrive the Destruction of their own Blood. There is then no Reason to wonder at the Calamities that befall us, but rather to bless God that his Wrath proceeds no farther.

Their Contracts of Marriage are made at three Years of Age. Those who live near the *Ganges*, divert themselves on it in Boats for a Fortnight; the Parents on both Sides meet every Night to this Purpose, the Bride and Bridegroom are crown'd with Garlands of Flowers, and plac'd in the midst of the Company; where, to cheer their Hearts, and make them merry, they have Drums, Trumpets, and clattering Instruments; which all mix'd together, with their Voices, make a pleasant confuse Noise. The three last Nights of the Fortnight, all the Company sups in the same Place; and the last of them, after the Entertainment, the Fathers and Mothers on each Side carry their Child Home, and bring them not together 'till 12 Years of Age. Those who are farther from the *Ganges*, if they be

the prime Races, cause themselves to be carry'd thither on *Palankines*, and some on Horse-back, performing the same Ceremonies already mention'd. A Maid is never to be marry'd above once; for if the Husband happens to die during her Minority, she is to continue in perpetual Widowhood among her Race; but if they have liv'd long together, and the Man dies first, she is to burn herself alive with him.

This was more universally practis'd in former Times; but the *Mahometans*, who have the Government, and keep them all in Servitude, will not allow of this inhuman Custom, or at least but very seldom. When Leave is obtain'd, they erect a Pile of Wood, all the Race standing about it. The Woman that is to be burnt, has a Garland of Flowers on her Head, and all her Jewels or Ornaments, being dress'd in her best Apparel; and, to drown the dreadful Apprehension of Death, they give her to drink of a Sort of Liquor that puts her beside herself; then she is ty'd to two Stakes, or large Bamboes, the dead Body being laid under the Pile, with the Face upwards, and the Woman on the Top, with her Face down. The Race sets Fire to the Pile; and when all is quite consum'd, carefully gather up the Ashes, which they offer as a Sacrifice to the *Ganges*, and then rejoyce during a Fortnight, to fulfil the Solemnity.

lemnity. If the Fear of Death prevails with the Woman to shun the Fire, she is for ever banish'd her Race; and any Man, of what Nation soever, that can first lay his Hand on her, as she comes off from the Pile, has her as his Slave, she being reputed infamous; but the Race, instead of rejoicing, goes away bewailing the Affront it has receiv'd, and mourns for a Month. Such as have Means, are thus burnt; but the poorer Sort are only thrown into the *Ganges*, where sometimes forty may be seen floating by in a Day; and this is the Reason why I said before, that they would often be subject to the Plague at *Bengale*; were it not for the great Numbers of ravenous Beasts; for besides the human Bodies, they never bury the Carcases of any Brutes that die.

When any Native of *Bengale* is sick, past Hopes of Recovery, his Family obliges him to desire to be carry'd to the Bank of the *Ganges*, to be made the cleaner; and once there, they give him no more to eat, only a *Faquir*, that is, one of their Priests stands by, and throws Water on his Body to render him the purer, and that Person stays by him 'till he expires. But as soon as a sick Person is brought to the Bank of the *Ganges*, he is look'd upon as dead; for whatsoever Change there may be in his Distemper, no Remedy is to be apply'd.

Therefore

Therefore the Family cannot expose the Patient of its own Authority, but he must ask it himself; and they believing the Transfiguration of Souls, are apt to despise Life, in Hopes of going into some sound Body. Happy we, could our Religion persuade us thus to quit this Life, not to seek an imaginary fading Happiness, but eternal Bliss. As soon as the Patient is dead, all the Kindred come and lament about him, asking, Why he would die? And whether he had not Rice, Fish, and Fruit, which they place about him, and send continually, for a Fortnight, to the Place where he expired.

Those they call *Faquirs*, are a particular Sort of People of the several Races, that is, several Men, who, to expiate the Crimes they have committed, devote themselves to continual Penance, to the End, that when dead, their Souls may pass into Bodies of a higher Rank. Tho' these *Faquirs* are great Knaves, yet they keep Fasts, and fulfil Vows that are beyond our Comprehension; which I cannot reflect on, without condemning our Daintiness and Tepidity of Life; for what is it we ought not to do beyond those Wretches? They act only upon human Motives; and should not we, who have receiv'd the divine Light, and ought to be convinc'd of the Infallibility of the Promises made us; should not we,

we, I say, blush to see Heathens set us an Example, which we dare not follow?

The *Bengallians* being *Pythagoreans*, or believing the Transmigration of Souls; when they have committed any Crimes, they undertake several Sorts of Penances to appease the divine Wrath; the greatest whereof is call'd *Virvir*, which is practis'd every Year during the *April-Moon*; the Description whereof, will shew it to be one of the severest that can be invented. Those who resolve to perform the *Virvir*, present themselves before such as are appointed to see it executed; they immediately run several Packing-Needles into divers Parts of the Flesh, like a Fowl that is larded. Then two Men thread two of them, which they draw through the Flesh on both Sides, and each holds the two Ends of the Thread, the Penitent going backwards and forwards, that the Thread cuts the Flesh. It is easy to guess what the Man endures under these Tortures; yet this is not all, for they next run a Spit three Foot long into his Tongue so that he is all over stuck with great Needles, and his Tongue has an Iron through it, sticking out a Foot and a half above and as much below. In this Condition they draw him up by two Hooks, make fast to a cross Staff or Pole, fix'd to a Stake at the Foot whereof stands a Man holding a Rope ty'd to the other End of the cross

A VOYAGE to East-India. 283

Bar. This Rope serves to twirl the said
cross Bar about; and as soon as the two
Hooks have taken fast hold in the Peni-
tent's Back, he who stands at the Foot of
the Stake, begins to drive it about; which
being done extraordinary swiftly, there
might be Danger that the two Hooks should
fail with the Weight of the Body, and the
Flesh be torn off; to prevent the which,
the Man is bound by the Middle to the
cross Bar with a Long Piece of Linnen; for
should the Hooks fail, by tearing off the
Flesh, the Man would drop; and being
rais'd high, and turning fast, he might
be kill'd with the Fall. The Excess of
Pain, and the Rapidity of turning, causing
the Penitent often to faint away, they put
into his Hands, which are bound together,
an Iron Rod, at the Top whereof there is
some Fire, whereon they cast Frankin-
cense, and other Perfumes, to prevent his
swooning; and as soon as these Sweets are
spent, they throw on more, continuing so
do 'till the End. When the Perfumes
cannot keep him from fainting, they cast
cold Water over him to rouse his Spirits;
however, the Pains are so violent, that they
often die under them. The Time appoin-
ted for twirling round, being expir'd, the
Man is taken down, and all Persons come
to honour him, being look'd upon as a
Sinner who tends to the Gods; mighty Alms are ga-
ther'd

ther'd for him, and he is attended by all the Company to a *Brachman's* House. There he is immediately anointed with a sovereign Balm, which works such a Cure in two Days, that nothing soon remains, but the bare Idea of what he endur'd. Those who perform this Sort of Penance, are Persons of the lowest Race, and do it for two Reasons; the first is to get Money, which they are very covetous of; and the second to merit before their Gods, that when they die, their Souls may be sent into Bodies of the first Race; for it is very miserable to be of the last. Those of it are look'd upon as Reprobates, in the Sight of their Gods, so that they dare not come near any of the first; they are put to the vilest Employments, and bound to serve the others. When those of the first Races have committed any Crimes, they hire others to do Penance, to appease their Gods, and obtain that after Death their Souls may be sent into others of their own Race.

During the *May-Moon*, there is a mighty Festival among the Gentiles. They place a God and a Goddess, who they say are Husband and Wife, on a Cart or Chariot drawn by abundance of Men, who all strive for that Honour. All Persons, as this Cart passes by them, prostrate themselves on the Ground with loud Cries, and several of the last Races throw themselves under the

Wheels

Wheels, to be crush'd to Death, by that Means to be eas'd of a Life which is burdensome to them; and hoping, that dying in that Manner, the Gods will take Pity, and relive their Miseries.

The *Indians* are a very sober People, and effeminate, yet strict Observers of their Religion. Such of the Gentiles as live remote from the *Ganges*, have Water brought them from it in Bottles, which they throw over their Bodies after washing in any Rivier or Bath. They are extreamly covetous of Money, which is not over-plentiful in *India*; and so predominant is this Avarice, that there is nothing they will not do, nor any Torments they will refuse to endure, for it; so that we need not admire if they suffer what has been said on that Account.

Since the *Mogul* has made himself Master of *Pengale*, the Natives have nothing they can call their own; but till the Lands for half the Crop, holding them of the Princes, upon paying the rest as an Acknowledgment. The *Mahometans* robbing them of all they have, what Money they can get, bury'd under Ground. Those of the first Ranks, as the *Banians*, who are wealthy Merchants, pay a Pension to some of the Emperor's Favourites, to be protected; and sometimes those Favourites join in Partnership with them, the better to defray the vast Expences they must be at. The *Mahometans*

286 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

metans wear Turbants on their Heads, long Vests, Drawers, Sandals on their naked Feet, their Hair short, and long Beards. The better Sort of Gentiles wear the same Habit, and there is no distinguishing between them any otherwise, but that some have a Mark on their Forehead, like a Crescent or half Moon, either red, yellow or white Distinctions. Others rub their Foreheads with yellow or white Earth, to be known from one another. The *Fakirs* daub their Hair and Bodies all over with Cow-Dung, reckon'd an extraordinary pious Thing among them. The *Mahometans* use none of those Things; but, as a Mark of Honour, carry a round Target, a Cymbal in their Hand, and a Dagger at their Girdle, which the Heathens are not allowed to do. The *Mahometans* being extraordinarily jealous, keep their Women shut up close in *Seraglio's*; and sometimes are so extravagant in this Particular, that if any of them should happen to look upon a Man, they would stab her in the Place; and should a Man make the least Attempt to visit them, they would use all possible Means to murder him. The *Gentiles* are not so jealous; for their Wives, tho' naturally very leud, which is the proper Sin of *Indians*, enjoy their full Liberty. Those who are of the first Races, wear a Sort of half Shirt which they call *Bajou*; they oil their Hair

A VOYAGE to East-India. 287

and have a *Serrass*, being like a close Searce, with which they cover their Heads going broad, hanging down before to their knees, and hiding all the Face. Besides, they wear a Vest reaching very low, with bracelets on their Arms, and such like Ornaments on their Legs. Those Ornaments are made of Pearls, Gold and Silver Rings, diamonds, and other precious Stones. Their Legs are naked, and only Sandals on their Feet. Most of them bore their Noses only on the right Side, as our Ladies do both their Ears. Those that are of the meanest Races, wear only Coral Bracelets, and but a bit of Calicoe that covers their thighs and Nakedness, and their Feet are bare. Their Breasts hang down as long as Sugar-Loaves reversed, and they suckle their children over their Shoulders, carrying them about stark naked. The Men of the meanest Race, are also quite naked, having only one Tuft of Hair on the Top of the Head, and no Garment but a Clout they call *Langontis*, to cover their Privities. In this curious Dress they spend whole Days smoking Tobacco; and being often reduc'd to extreme Poverty, they sometimes sell their Children for Slaves.

There are *Mestiza* Women in India, that are of one *European* and the other an *Indian* parent. These Women are lustful to Excess, and prostitute themselves in a shameful Manner,

Manner, tho' very ugly, of a ridiculous
Mein, and yet amorous. Some dress after
the *Indian*, and others after the *Portuguese*
Fashion. Many of these *Mestizes* are of the
Portuguese Breed, those People having been
the first *Europeans* in these Parts.

The *Indians* are small Eaters, and work
accordingly, being of an extraordinary
flegmatick Disposition. They imitate all
Work that is shewn them, to a Nicety, and
Mens Labour is very cheap. The *Malayans*
metans earn but two *Ponis*, that is, two
Pence a Day, and the *Gentiles* but one a
half, wherewith they maintain their
families. It is not therefore to be admired
that their Silks, Calicoes, &c. are so cheap
for they would be still at a lower Rate
were it not for the many Duties they pay.
The Work-men are so lazy, that
they could earn more, they would not
work so much; for when they have a
sufficient Subsistence, they take their Ease.
Want obliges them to work again. It is
very remarkable, that they will eat
once, to serve them several Days. Some
of the *Gentiles* have such a Veneration
for their Parents, that neither Threats
nor Promises of Reward, can prevail with them
to work any otherwise than they are
taught by their Fathers; and if you ask
why they did not follow the Pattern

A VOYAGE to East-India. 282

Model given them, they answer, their Rar
thers never did it any other Way. The violent Heat obstructing the Circu
lation of the Blood, Europeans and Africans
cause their Arms, Legs, and other Parts
of their Bodies to be chafed, extended, and
ply'd, to help the Circulation, which pre
vents their being seiz'd with Mithargies
that often prove mortal, unless speedy Re
medies be apply'd. Experience has taught
them the sure and only Cure, which is
to apply a hot Iron to the Soles of the Feet
and then beat them with a Battledon, or
such like flat Thing. Instead of Clocks
they make use of a Garia, to know the
Time of the Day. This Garia is a shallow
Copper Vessel, with a Hole in the Bottom
which they put into a larger that is full of
Water; the small one fills itself by the
Hole below, and so sinks by degrees, and
the Space it takes up in going to the Bot
tom, is one Measure of Time, which
all'd a Garia of one sort has 2400
Bengals, being in the Torrid Zone. Be
tween the Equator, and the Tropick of Can
cer, the longest Days are but of 14 Hours,
and the Shortest of 10, which as we divide
the Day into 24 Hours, thus the Indians part
it into 60 Bells, or Spaces; and saunter
the Day and Night into four Quarts.
There are always Men watching in
their Turns by the Garia, and as soon as it
sinks,

290 A VOYAGE to East-India.

falls, they strike a Brass Bell with a Hammer. The Days being much of an equal length in February, March, April, August, September, and October, the Days and Nights are divided into 30 Points, so that the first and fourth Quarters contain eight Points each, and the second and third but seven. In May, June, and July, the Days consist of 36 Garis, and the Nights but of 24; and in November, December, and January, the Days have but 24 Garis, and the Nights 36; so they increase or diminish the Number of Points in the Quarters of each Part, according to the Season. The striking of these several Times, is troublesome, for in the Months when the Days and Nights are of equal Length, to give Notice that it is the fourth Hour, they strike three Strokes, and after a short Pause, give four, to denote that the fourth Quarter is going on; and at the last Quarter, after eight Strokes, they strike the four Quarters, which make 32 Strokes, and then one to signify that the first Quarter of the other Part begins. Two Garis and a half make an Hour.

The Mahometan Princes and Men of Quality, never go Abroad without a Garis carried after them, and it is a Mark of much Honour among them to be allowed it. The Mogul howsoever has granted it to several Europeans, and among them, to the Directors of every Nation who have purchased

chas'd that Priviledge, so that when they go Abroad in State, they are carry'd in a *Palankine*, the Colours of their Nation before, two or three Hundred Guards surround them, and the *Garis* follows. This is not to be admir'd at, for it is absolutely necessary to keep State in *India*, or else they would be despis'd.

The *Mahometans* love Hunting, and the Great Men are as fond of a Tyger-Chase, as we are in *France* of a Wolf's, tho', that being a fierce Creature, there are many Men kill'd at it. The *Indians* generally use Bows and Arrows, at which they are very dexterous, Fire-Arms being scarce among them, and yet Powder is but three Pence a Pound, but not so good as ours; and tho' they do not understand Fencing, they handle a Cymiter well, and only want Courage to make good Soldiers.

The *Indians* begin their Year on the 21st of December, when the Sun begins to return towards the North, from the Southern Hemisphere. That Day is very remarkable among them, on Account of the Presents they send one another.

On the last Day of *August* we receiv'd intelligence that the *English* had lost a Ship of 6 or 700 Tuns, on the 27th of the same Month, off of *Mazulipatan*, valu'd at three millions of Livres. She came from *Europe*, and was burnt without any Relief, so that

292 A VOYAGE to East-India.

only twelve Sea-men of all the Ship's Crew were saved, who said that Misfortune happen'd through the Master's Fault, who went down into the Hold for Brandy, with a Candle in his Hand, which dropt into the Brandy-Cask, set Fire to it, and so spread through the Ship. In September the Danes lost a Vessel coming from Europe, which happening at the Mouth of the Ganges, there was Time enough to save the Men, Money, and Goods; so that only the Ship perish'd.

The Ganges overflowing every Year, our Vessel could not come up to the Factory till the End of September, and the Goods were not unloaded till November, when I took particular Notice of all the Contents. About the Beginning of December, they began to load, and she fell down the River on the 15th. The *Banians*, who are the Merchants of the Country, present the Officers of the Companies they serve, on the 1st of December. On the 22d at Night, an Officer of our Factory was robb'd in his House. The *Indians* being very poor and lazy, there are so many Thieves and Robbers among them, that the Merchants are oblig'd to keep a Patrolle to walk all night about the Factory, and Houses adjacent. On the 12th of January I took Leave of my Friends, and about eleven at Night, went aboard a *Bisnau*, with five Officers,

A VOYAGE to East-India. 293

ving two *Dingies*, along with us, one to serve for a Kitchen, and the other for two of the Officers to lye in. The 13th we saw a great Alligator on the Sand, which we shot twice with Ball, but could not pierce it. The 14th in the Morning we went aboard the Hoy, or Bark, call'd *The Bengale*, three whereof the Company keeps at *Balla-ford*, to bring their Ships into the *Ganges*, and conduct them out again. By the Way we met above 500 *Bouries*, being ill-built large Vessels, and they were all full of *Faquirs* coming from *Sagore*, with many other Gentiles. *Sagore* is an Island where there is a Pagod much honour'd by the Heathens, who go thither in Pilgrimage, and two *Faquirs* reside on it constantly. These *Faquirs* have the Art of charming the wild Beasts which abound there, and would devour them, but for this Skill. There are on the Island Tygers, Leopards, wild Cats as big as Sheep, Stags, and a sort of wild Hens, much bigger than ours. On the 15th, about Nine in the Morning, we pass'd by the Island *Galle*, which is not inhabited, but has two Sorts of Tygers, the one large, the other smaller, and other fierce Creatures, like those of *Sagore*.

We got aboard our Ship at Eleven in the Morning; she was clear'd on the 17th, when we weigh'd Anchor, and the 18th we pass'd the Shoals, the Wind proving so favourable.

ble as to drive us out of the *Ganges* on the 19th, coming into the open Sea, with the *Quaisché*, a small Vessel serving to carry Provisions from *Bengale* to *Pondichery*, but our Ship being a good Sailer, we soon left that Bark a-stern, and had a fresh Gale the first Day after our coming out. The 21st it calm'd a little in the Morning, and freshen'd again at Night, and our Captain took a Tortoise. The Sea-Tortises differ much from the Land ones; the former much larger, having a clearer Shell, an Eagle's Beak, and their Flesh is allow'd extraordinary good by all that taste it. The same Day we saw several *Paillencus*, which are white Birds, as big as Pheasants, having but one great Feather in their Tail whence they have that Name. I eat of them, and found they tasted fishy, and the Flesh so tough, that it was worth nothing. The 29th we sounded, and found 60 Fathoms Water, and but 40 on the 30th. The sounding Lead is long, with a Cavity at the Bottom, which they fill with Tallow, and that touching the Bottom, brings up some Sand, whereby they know what Place they are near; the Fathoms being mark'd on the Line, with Rags of several Colours. That Afternoon we anchor'd in the Road of *Pondichery*, but could not go a-shore till the next Day, it being dangerous doing it at Night, by reason of the Shoals.

Shoals that make the Waves break all along the Coast of *Coromandel*. During my Stay there, being courteously entertain'd by the Officers of the Factory, I took the Diversion of Hunting, and saw a *Caravan*, as they call it, being a Festival the Country People make upon their Childrens first going to School; it lasted three Days, and there was great Rejoycing. At the same Time I took two *Camelions*. This is a Reptile somewhat larger than a common green Lizard, and like it in Shape. It is well known that this Creature changes its Colour to that which is under it; in order to which, it must continue some Time in the Place; and before the Change is wrought, it plainly appears to labour, and make strong Efforts; after which, the Colour it stands on, so thoroughly imprints it self on the Skin, that there is no Difference to be discern'd between them.

Whilst I was at *Pondichery*, they told me, that the *Dutch* were fitting out several Ships at *Batavia*, tho' the War was not declar'd when we came out of *Europe*; but the mighty Preparations on all Sides, gave Cause to suspect it. This mov'd the Governor to make a Covert Way; for expediting whereof, he desisted from the Work at the new Fort, where only two Bastions were finish'd. During the last Wars, the *Dutch* took *Pondichery*, after it had been so

bravely defended; that the King made the Governor Knight of Mount Carmel, for his good Service.

They drink very much Tea and Coffee in this Country, both being very cheap; the Coffee in the Morning, and the Tea about Four in the Afternoon. The Heat is so violent, after the Sun has attain'd his Meridian Altitude, that it dulls the Spirits so that all Men are oblig'd to take an Afternoon Nap. There is a considerable Trade at Pondichery for white and painted Calicoes. The painted being the Best that come from Muzalipatan, have one peculiar Quality, which renders them more valuable; for the Thread is extraordinary fine and the more they are wash'd, the Livelier the Colours appear. The nearest to them in Goodness, are those of Madraſtapan, the Water certainly contributes very much towards making the Dye good; for the painted Calicoes they make at Pondichery tho' better than those of Bengale, are much inferior in Goodness to those of Muzalipatan, and yet the Workmen all use the same Colours.

On the 6th of February, the Signal for sailing being given, we went aboard, but the contrary Wind kept us there till the next Morning. About Three or Four in the Afternoon the Wind daily blows from the Sea, which is very refreshing.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 297

and then changes again in the Morning, for which Reason we made the best Use of it. The Wind continu'd pretty fresh from the 7th to the 10th, and then blew stronger in the Afternoon, so that about Six in the Evening we pass'd by the Island of Ceilon. From the 11th to the 16th, we had a fresh Gale, having seen a Dutch Ship standing North-West on the 13th, to the South of us, but could not hale her; and between the 16th and 17th, we cross'd the Line. The Wind continu'd fair for several Days, tho' with some sudden Gusts of Whirlwinds, which are bad for the Sails and Rigging, and make Sea-men apprehensive of a Hurricane. The 24th it blew hard a-head; and the 25th the Surf of the Sea was so strong, that it hinder'd our Way; the 26th the Wind came up fairer, and we took the Latitude, which we found to be 16 Degrees South. On the 14th of March, at Four in the Afternoon, we discover'd the Island the French call of Bourbon, and others Mascarenhas, lying on the East Side of Madagascar, in 20 Degrees of South Latitude. It is about 60 Leagues in Compass, all full of very high Mountains; a great Part whereof is not inhabited, by Reason of a continual Fire, fed by Mines of Sulphur, which has already burnt near ten Leagues of the Country, and the Flame is so high, that I saw it 10 Leagues off at Sea, in the Night. The

298 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Island formerly belong'd to the King; but his Majesty always studying the Advantage of his Subjects, has been pleas'd to grant it to the *East-India* Company, who now keep a Governor there, with two Officers under him. The said Company's Ships generally anchor there, in their Return from *India*. It affords very good Water, Poultry, Oxen, Cows, Kids, wild Boars and abundance of Land-Tortoises, very good to eat, and an excellent Refreshment for Ships, especially such as make long Voyages. These Tortoises will keep two Months without eating or drinking, and never the worse. The Mountains abound in wild Fowl, and have some wild Horses which the Inhabitants take for their Use, and there are Lakes full of incredible Numbers of Fish. The Mountains that are inhabited, produce Wheat, whereof excellent Bread is made, other Grain and Greens, also Dates, *Bananas*, and other *Indian* Fruits. There are no Vines in the Island, but they would certainly thrive very well if carry'd thither, for the Soil is good, and the Moisture would not hinder the Growth. The *Criollos* of this Place, that are the Offspring of Foreigners born here, make a Sort of Liquor they call *Francisco*, squeez'd out of the Sugar-Canes, when they let stand to work, and purge it when in Cask, as we do our Wine.

but Island being within the Torrid Zone, is very hot, but the Air so wholesome, and such plenty of all Things, and so good, that whosoever were willing to live retir'd from the Noise of the World, could not make Choice of a better, or more delightful Place. The first that inhabited it, were the *French Mestices*, who retir'd thither, after being expell'd the Island of *Madagascar*. There are three Churches, viz. that of *St. Denis*, where the Governor lives; and the Company has a Store-house; and those of *St. Paul*, and *St. Susanna*, yet, when we came, there was but one Priest. The Inhabitants live at the Foot of the Mountains; their Houses are all of Timber, the Island being full of it. I saw there several Trunks of Trees 15 Foot about, whereof the *Criollos* make Canoes, to go a fishing in the Sea, only hollowing them.

The Governor had Notice given him of what fresh Provisions we desir'd, came himself aboard, lay there that Night, and the next Morning caus'd us to weigh Anchor, and repair to *St. Paul's*, where we could be better furnish'd. He landed there, and order'd us 200 Tortoises, which were brought us the next Day, in the Evening. Those Tortoises are found on the Top of a Mountain, that is almost cover'd with them; there were more formerly, but since the Island is inhabited, great Numbers of them have

have been destroy'd. They pretend that a
Tortoise may live 100 Years; but the Island
having been inhabited very lately, this is
not certain. However, some of them are
six or seven Foot about, and the Inha-
bitants observe, that it is hard to discover
whether they are any thing grown in seve-
ral Years. There is a proper Season when
they lay their Eggs, and the Sun hatches
them, as well as those of the Sea-Tortoises,
and their Flesh is better than that of the
latter. They are so good to eat, that we
fed on them almost two Months, without
being weary. There is one Thing very re-
markable in them, that they live four
Months every Year, without eating or
drinking, and during the other eight, they
day and feed for the four.

The Captain took such Care to lay in
Water, and other Provisions, that on the
18th we were ready to sail. It had been
convenient to stay longer, for the Men to
refresh themselves, but that was not done
for fear of some Hurrican, which happens
every Year in February or March, and was
not yet come. The Wind failing, we
could not depart till the 19th, when the
Governor came aboard again, with one
Officers, and having supp'd, went ashore
again in his Canoe. The two next Days
the Wind was fresh, and our Captain fore-
seeing there was like to be War, thought

A VOYAGE to East-India. 301

fit to throw over-board several Chests, that
incumber'd the Cannon. The 23^d the
Wind abated, and the 24th was a dead
Calm, which Day we saw a large Bird, in
Colour like a black Hen, call'd a *Porpoule*.
The 25th the Wind sprung up, the two
next Days it freshen'd, and the 27th in the
Afternoon we stood *West*. The first of
April the Wind blew hard against us, so
that we were oblig'd to take in all our Sails,
and lower our Yards and Top-masts. The
2^d harder blowing, which forc'd us to keep
all still closer, and take a Reef in our Miz-
zen, and at last to drive till the Weather
mended. The 3^d a sudden Calm made the
Ship rowl extremely, which much alarm'd
us, for the Sea being very rough, and the
Vessel having no Sails to stay her, could not
stand before the Surf. Upon such Occa-
sions a Ship sometimes founders, a great
Wind being less dangerous out at Sea, than
a dead Calm after a Storm. That After-
noon a little Wind came up at *South*, which
put us out of Danger, and we began to hear
up. The 8th at Midnight we heav'd out
the Lead, and found no Bottom, but at
Four the next Morning had 90 Fathom
Water. That Night we perceiv'd by the
Lead, that we were past the Sand call'd the
Needles, on which we saw many Cormo-
rants, all white, except the Tips of their
Wings, which are black. That Day we
mounted

302 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

mounted all our Cannon to be in a Condition to defend our selves against any Roovers, that might be about the Cape of *Good-Hope*.

The 10th, having doubled the Cape of *Good-Hope*, we sang *Te Deum*, and stood *North-West*, and the Weather favouring, cut the *Tropick of Capicorn* on the 23d. The 4th of *May*, we pass'd by the Latitude of the *Ascension* Island, being in eight Degrees *South*, and having no Water, Ships seldom touch there, unless it be to take *Tortoises* whereof there is great Plenty in the proper Season; and this being the Time when they go ashore, we would willingly have made the Island to take some, but could not discover it. There are such Multitudes of Fowl in it, that they kill them with Sticks; as also some Goats, whence some would infer, that it has been formerly inhabited. The *Tortoises* found here, come from the Sea, to lay their Eggs ashore. To take them, two or three Men lie down on the Sand, at the Edge of the Water, very still, without making any Noise, till they come out of the Sea to lay their Eggs in the Sand, where they bury them in a Hole and they are hatch'd by the Sun. As soon as the Eggs are hatch'd, the young Ones make to the Sea, but the great Multitude of Birds devour above Half of them. Whereas as many *Tortoises* as they would have, are pass

A VOYAGE to East-India. 303

pass'd by, the Men get up and turn them on their Backs, 'till they can carry them into their Boat. They lay in *April* and *May*, and consequently those are the only Months for taking of them. The 6th we began to see the *North Star*, and the 9th at Midnight cross'd the *Equinoctial*. The 12th and 13th we had *Calm* and *Rain*, which the Sea-men endeavour'd to save, as well as they could; for in long Voyages every Man has but his Allowance, tho' the Weather be never so hot. Nothing remarkable 'till the 11th of *June*, when we discover'd an *English* Vessel, which we would willingly have hal'd, to be inform'd whether the War was declar'd, as we suspected. We gave her Chace from Three in the Afternoon, 'till Night, when being becalm'd we lost her; and tho' she put out no Colours, knew she was *English* by her Make. The 13th we could not see the Vessel we had chas'd, but about 11 of the Clock discover'd another, which we also chas'd, and being much better Sailors, soon reach'd her, and order'd the Captain to come aboard. This Ship was bound for *Virginia*, and had been ransom'd by one of *Dieppe*, bound for *Newfoundland*, and by her we were inform'd, that the War was broke out. The 23d the Wind blowing fresh, about Ten in the Morning we discover'd a *Flushing* Privateer, who, to deceive us, put out *French* Colours, and

304 A VOYAGE to East-India.

and we lay by for him, to shew we were not afraid. This was a mere Bravade, for the Privateer being much the better Sailer, we could not shun her, and therefore endeavour'd to look Big, which stood us in good Stead; for by half an Hour after Five, the Rover was within Cannon-shot of us. We had taken Care to paint our Ship, and keep her very clean, putting up Fights about her, like a Man of War, so that she had not the Resemblance of a Merchant, nor look'd as if she had been a long Voyage. We appearing to be much the stronger, the Dutch-Man fearing to be himself taken, resolv'd to let us hold on our Course, at which we were well pleas'd; for a Ship's Crew, after such a Voyage, is not in a Condition to clear the Decks, if boarded. However, the Rover fir'd several Guns from Time to Time all that Night, to call his Comrades; but God sent us such a Wind, that we ran four Leagues an Hour, which was more than we had done all the Voyage. Having run thus all the Night, the next Morning, being the 23d, we founded about seven a-Clock, and found 60 Fathom Water; two Hours after but 40, at Eleven saw Land, and about Four in the Evening anchor'd at *Grouais*.

The Coasts of *Britanny* are very low, which is the Reason they cannot be seen far. A Pilot coming aboard the next Morning, we enter'd

A VOYAGE to East-India. 305

enter'd *Port-Lewis*, the Wind being contrary to go to *Orient*. Having staid here some Time to recover my self after the Fatigues of the Sea, I return'd to *Tours*, my native Country.

An Account of the Trade of India.

Nothing is simpler, certain, than that Trade is the best Support of the most flourishing States, for that is the Channel which conveys Wealth, removes Want, and communicates the Satisfaction of seeing and possessing such Rarities brought from the remotest Parts of the Earth; and tho' a Country be never so ungrateful, Commerce makes it pleasant; and if it be plentiful, it adds to the Easiness and Delight. Tho' an Object be never so agreeable, constant Possession often takes from its due Esteem; and tho' a Thing be never so valuable, the Price of it generally abates as it grows common; so that for the most part Things are only rated according as they are scarce; and we frequently find, by Experience, that what was once much sought after, in Process of Time is neglected; and if we enquire into the Reason of it, we

we shall find it is only because that is become common. Thus it appears that the Rarity often gives Things a Value, and they are only esteem'd for not being plentiful. Yet this Preference is not wholly to be rejected, tho' it seems to be wild and extravagant; for tho' all Things are of the same Creation, and accordingly ought to be equally valuable, yet it is in a manner necessary that they should be of several Values, that so Men may be excited to seek after those that are most worth, and of greatest Curiosity, and push'd on to travel which very often they would not undertake, but on the Encouragement of Gain.

India is wealthy by Reason of its great Trade, and the *Indians* have no Money, but what they get by the Sale of their Commodities. People imagine that vast Country is all Gold, Silver, Pearls, Diamonds and other precious Stones; but we ought to abate very much of those mighty Notions the Distance of the Place has imprinted, for when a Man is in that Country, he soon finds much otherwise than what he conceited. It is true, *India* has such a Reputation among *Europeans*, that they believe their Fortune is certainly made, who go thither; but if they have not Money, and good Conduct, they often find more sorrow there than at Home. Such therefore as design to go into that Country, are to con-

Consider what it is that inclines them to undertake such a tedious Voyage, lest, when they come there, all the Hazards and Dangers they must undergo, should happen to prove fruitless.

He that designs to go into *India*, has but two Things to chuse; that is, either to go into the Service of the Company, or to trade there on his own Account. To think of living there any other Way, would be imposing on himself; for the *Mahometans* very rarely employ Strangers; and the small Profit that is to be made of their Service, with the Hardships in it, are sufficient to deter any Man from thinking to undertake it. Thus we see there are but two Choices, and the best is to trade for himself; and the better to succeed, he is to carry nothing with him but uncoin'd Silver; for in *India* no Money is current, but what bears the Prince's Stamp; and all the Silver that comes from *Europe*, whether coin'd or otherwise, must be carry'd to a Banker, who takes it by Weight, giving the Sovereigns Coin for it. Thus it is easy to change Silver with those Bankers, and nothing else is to be carry'd, because the Loss in it is much less than in Gold; and this is occasion'd by the Plenty of the one, and Scarcity of the other, because there is very good Gold brought from *Achem*, in the Island of *Sumatra*.

308 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Sumatra is a very large Island, under the Equinoctial, lying but ten or twelve Leagues from the Peninsula of Malacca, formerly call'd the Golden Chersonesus, lying North-West and South-East, from six Degrees of North-Latitude, to six South. The Length of it from its Northermost Point near Achem, to the Southermost at Labamora, is near 400 Leagues; the Breadth in some Places 50, in others 60, and the greatest 80 Leagues. The certain Number of Kings in it, is not known, but the most noted are these Four; of Achem in the North; of Camper next the Line; and of Palimban, and Menancabo in the South; among whom, he of Achem is the most potent, having in the Year 1616 maintained an Army of 60000 Men, and a Navy of 200 Ships, and 60 Gallies, to War upon the Portugueses at Malacca, and hinder their settling on Sumatra, as he did. The Climate is very unwholesome to Strangers by Reason of the great Heat, being under the Line, and the mighty Rains, with stormy Winds, Thunder, and Lightning, which cause malignant Fevers, and other dangerous Distempers. However, it has many pleasant Woods, no fewer lofty mountainous Mountains, delightful Vales, and curious Rivers, and Bays. The Soil is very fertile, producing abundance of Rice, Bananas, Patatoes, Coco Nuts, Oranges, Limons,

Simmons, Tamarinds, Sugar, Honey, Gint-
 er, and much more Pepper, which is a
 good Commodity, exported to several
 parts. Along the Coast there is also great
 quantity of excellent Camphire, Benja-
 min, Calambeck, or Aloes Wood, Eagle
 Wood, and Sanders. The Forests are full
 of Elephants, Buffaloes, Tygers, Stags,
 Rhinoceros, Monkeys, Apes, wild Boars,
 Serpents, and wild Fowl, and much tame,
 bred in the open Country. On the
 Mountains they find Gold, Silver, Copper,
 Iron, and Brimstone; as also Ema-
 ralds, Hyacinths, and other Stones of Va-
 lue. The Natives are well clad, the Men
 in brown, the Women well shap'd and fairer,
 keeping their Teeth very white, and sel-
 dom appearing abroad. Up the Country,
 among the Mountains, is an ancient Race
 of People, call'd *Bataches*, or *Batavas*, who
 are Brutal Man-eaters, not only devouring
 strangers, but even their own Fathers and
 Brothers, when grown decrepit with Age,
 disabled by Sickness, or other Accident.
 They make Bread of Rice, as also Pap and
 cakes, and eat Fish, Flesh, and Herbs,
 their Drink being Water and *Arack*, di-
 still'd from Rice, and Liquors of the Coco-
 nut and Palm-Tree. The poorer Sort are
 clad from the Waste upwards, having
 only a Clout wrapp'd about to cover their
 privities; the better People wear a Sort of
 Vest

310 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Vest of Silk, or Calicoe, and a Cloth wrapp'd about their Heads, in the nature of a Turbant; but both Sexes, and all Sorts use neither Shoes nor Stockins. They pay the greatest Honour to their King, who punish all Crimes with the utmost severity. The Inhabitants along the Sea Coast are *Mahometans*, but up the Island there are many *Bagans*. The Trade of the Island, especially the Kingdom of *Accora*, is very great, Merchants resorting to it from all Parts, as *Indians*, *Chineses*, *Malayans*, *Javanese*, *Christians*, and *Mahometans*. The *Dutch*, under Colour of Confederacy and Protection, have made themselves Masters of Part of the *Western Coast*, as *Praegerman*, *Indapoura*, *Padang*, *Tike*, and *Barru*, where the People are oblig'd to sell them all their Gold and Pepper at a certain Rate. The *English* have Factories at *Famby* and *Pakimbang*, on the *East Side*, being the chief Places for Pepper. The principal Commodities exported, are, Pepper, Gold, Tin, *Campfire*, imported Pieces of Eight, Calicoes, *Chinese* Gold, Iron Wire, Steel, Woollen Cloth, *Suratte* Quilts, Silks, and Salt.

The manner of trading in *India*, is unlike ours in *Europe*, for they have Merchants, Brokers, and Bankers. The considerable Merchants, in their Ware-houses, have all Sorts of Commodities the Country affords.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 311

forwards; and if they happen to be unprovided of any there is a Demand for, they send to their Correspondents, who supply them with all they want, as is practised among our great Dealers. It is easy to suppose of all Goods brought out of Europe, those same Merchants; but it is to be observ'd, that they never conclude a Bargain, without they are assur'd of a very considerable Advantage by it, and only deal for what is useful and necessary. These Merchants, besides their great Correspondence, employ abundance of Workmen, who work for a very small Profit, and their diet costs as little; for, as I observ'd in my Voyage, they live upon Rice, build in Water, drink no other Liquor, and are almost naked. The Rice there, is not above a farthing a Pound, and Calicoe is very cheap. It is not therefore to be admir'd that Goods are at so low a Rate, or that so much is got by that Trade; and consequently that those who carry over but a small Stock, can make so considerable a return. Tho' some of the *Indians* are *Mahometans*, and the rest *Pagans*, there is very little Dealing among them; but Care must be taken, lest the *Brokers* combine with the Merchants, to raise Commodities to a higher Price than they go at; and every piece must be examin'd, before it is receiv'd, sometimes the first Part of it is better than

than the middle, or the end. Those who
 design to purchase any Quantities, gen-
 rally agree upon one Piece of every Sort
 which serves as a Pattern to compare all the
 rest they stand in need of. As the Goods
 are examin'd and view'd, they commonly
 make three Parcels, and abate something
 of the first Price agreed upon, in each
 of them, the whole regulated according
 to the Bargain made with the Merchant.
 It is needless for those who have but lit-
 tle Money to lay out, to go to a Merchant
 because they keep their Goods as high
 as they can, when a Man goes to buy a small
 Quantity, and do not care to be troubled
 with such a one; besides that, they are
 only the Refuse of great Dealers. There is
 no Trust among them; and tho' a Mer-
 chant be never so rich, he always sells for
 ready Money; without which he parts with
 no Goods. Those therefore whose Stock
 is but small, had better wait for Workmen
 that come to the Houses, and aboard Ships
 to offer their Goods at a lower Rate, than
 better than what would be bought dear
 of a Merchant. These Workmen being
 the Makers, are glad to sell cheap, for
 they get at least half that which should
 be the Merchant's Profit, and receive ready
 Cash, which they are fond of, and will
 never run any the least Hazard upon Trade
 being extremely fond of Money. As the

will not trust, so special Care must be had
not to advance them any Thing, either in
Shapes of engaging them to bring more
Goods, or otherwise, for their Covetous-
ness makes them forget the Debt; and most
of them are wretched poor Fellows, who
have no certain Place of Abode, and will
sacrifice themselves for a very small Mat-
ter; so that if they get never so little be-
fore-hand, they retire to some Place out of
the Way, and return not again 'till the
ships are gone.

The Brokers, for their Fee, take a *Poni*
out of every *Roupi*, and sometimes more,
that is their Due. The Bankers have
their Profit settled, and dare not take any
more. Our Merchants make use of Bills of
Exchange, but the *Indians* only of Notes;
and when the Exchange comes, if the
Debtor refuses to pay what is due, the Cre-
ditor desires the Governor, or the Director
of the Factory the Debtor, lives under, to
assign him some of his *Hons*, which are his
officers, to arrest the said Debtor, and cast
him into Goal, where he remains 'till he
is paid what he owes, or the Creditor
consents to release him. If any Contro-
versy arise between the Debtor and the Cre-
ditor, it is presently adjusted by him the
Debtor depends on; for there is no Process
Law in that Country, and Formalities
As they are not observed as among us. The Parties

voluntarily appears before the proper Judge where each pleads his own Cause; but if a Case either cannot so well express himself, he is allow'd to bring a Friend to speak for him, and then the Judge decides the Matter without Delay. When a Dealer is found to break his word, the Banks are oblig'd to fast, and they give him the *Chabot*, a very severe Punishment, that usually kills him; the Manner of it is, that they tie the Offender's Hands with long Bamboe Cane between the hands of two Men lift, and hold him up in the Air, and whilst he is thus hanging by the Arms, an Executioner beats him in the Parts of the naked Body with Bulls Pizzle with such Violence, that the Blood runs all over him. As terrible as this Punishment appears, it is common enough among the *Indians*, who inflict it for very small Matters; and what I most admire was, that many did not fear it. The Most European Nations trade in *India*; the *French* have three principal Settlements or Factories; there, on each of which two other smaller depend. The first is that of *Pondichery*, on which depend those we have at *Mazulipatan*, and at *Madraspatan*; the second is that of *Suratte*, to which belong those at *Amadabao*, and *Calicut*; and the third that of *Ougly*, or *Ougeli*, the Director whereof has

Intendance over that of *Cassimbazar*, the Place where the best Silk is made, and the curiousest Stuffs wove. The same Director has also the Inspection of the Factory at *Balasford*, where we have those Stuffs some here fancy to be made of the Barks of Trees, whereas they are of a wild Silk found there in the Woods, and thence they certainly had the Name. For the Worms which produce that Silk, feed only on coarse hard Leaves, instead of those of the Mulberry-Tree; the Silk is not so fine, but harsher than that at *Cassimbazar*.

I said in my Voyage, that *Bengale* is a very populous Kingdom, and therefore it has the greatest Manufactures of any in *India*, and consequently affords most Commodities for Exportation. The Dutch have a principal Factory at *Bengale*, to which several others are subordinate. The English have two great ones, with several inferior; but the two were to unite after my Departure, by Reason of the joining of the old and new Companies, which happen'd not long before. Of all the Places where the French have Factories, there is none but *Pondichery*, where the English and Dutch have not Settlements also; but the Dutch have *Batavia*, and the English *Madras*, where we have no Trade.

Batavia is the Capital of the Dutch Possessions in *India*, seated on the North Side,

316 A VOYAGE to East-India

and towards the *West* End of the great Island of *Java*, and by the *Javaneses* and *Chineses*, call'd *Kalakba*, but by the *Indians* *Jacatra*. It is in 5 Degrees, 50 Minute of South Latitude, founded on a large Fertile Plain, with many small Islands about it. A River divides it into two Parts, the Figure of it being square, encompass'd with a Stone Wall, and 22 Bastions, besides a large and deep Ditch. The Harbour is extraordinary safe and convenient, being a Bay shelter'd by several Islands where any Number of great Ships may ride in Safety, but smaller Vessels run up the River. The Buildings are very good and most private Houses have pleasant Gardens, the Streets strait, most of them 30 Foot wide, and 15 of these Streets have Channels of Water running through them. The Chief of these is the *Tygersgracht*, the Sides lay'd with Stones, and four stately Stone-Bridge over it. There are several handsome Churches, a noble Town-House, an Hospital capable of entertaining 2000 poor sick Persons, another for Children, a third belonging to the *Chinese*. plentiful and well-built Markets, magnificent Halls, and good publick Schools. The Castle is also square, with four stately Bastions, all fac'd with white Stone, where the *Dutch* Governor-General resides, in a sumptuous Palace of Brick, as do the *M*

bers of the Council, the head Factors, and many other Officers of Note. Without the City there are several Forts at a Distance, to secure the Inhabitants of the well-till'd Country about, against the Natives. The City is inhabited chiefly by *Dutch*, as Masters of the Place, and under them by *Chinese* Merchants, *Malayans*, most Fishermen, *Amboineses*, generally following Carpenters Work, *Javanese*, Husband-Men, *Mordijkers*, or *Topassers*, of all Employments, *Makassar* Soldiers, *Bokies*, or *Bougisses*, of several Sorts. These foreign Nations inhabiting here, are so numerous, that 6 or 7000 fighting Men may be rais'd among them. The Government of the City is after the Model of *Holland*, as is the Religion. *Java* is extraordinary fertile, producing all Things necessary for the Support of Life and Pleasure. And this may suffice for that Island.

Madras, is the principal Factory of the *English*, not to speak of the Town and Island of *Bombay*; they call it *Madras* for Shortness, the proper Name being *Madraſapatan*, or *Chinſapatan*, and here they have the Fort call'd *St. George*, garrison'd with some *English*, and the rest *Topasses* and *Mestices*. It is 40 leagues from *Bendichery*, on the Coast of *Ormandel*, the Fort very strong, and the Town well inhabited. The *Dutch* Dominions in *India*, are of a vast Extent, they are

Masters of almost all the Spice; as the Cloves in the *Molucces*, the Nutmeg and Mace at *Benda*, and the Cinnamon in *Ceylon*. I shall not speak of the *Molucces* as wanting a thorough Information, but the Clove-Tree is about as big as our Cherry-Tree, the Leaves like those of Laurel, the Branches spreading wide in the lower Part and drawing up closer the higher the Tree rises, as we cut Pines and others for Ornament in Gardens; from each Leaf springs a small Stem, spreading at the End into lesser Sprouts, which produce Buds and those Flowers, which yield the Fruit, first green, and afterwards scarlet. The Pepper grows on such long Shoots as our Horseradish running up Trees or Holes, from the Top whereof they hang down again; from the main Branches, or Bodies, there shoot out smaller Stems, and on them very thick Clusters of Pepper; the greatest Trade whereof is along the *Malabar* Coast, and in the Islands of *Sumatra* and *Java*. The Cinnamon-Tree is often very large, and has two Barks, the outermost they pare off with a Knife, which is of no Use, Nature having only provided it to cover the other the inner Bark, or Rhind, they cut round the Tree, and then split it down; when done, the Heat of the Sun makes it peel off and roll up, as we see it. On the Tree grows a sort of Fruit not unlike an Olive

from which they press an Oil of great Value; and this same Fruit serves for Seed, because the Trees when peel'd perish, and then new ones grow up from the Fruit. There are three Sorts of Cinnamon, the finest taken from young Trees in their Prime, the coarser from old overgrown Trees, and wild Cinnamon, which is of little Virtue. This last grows on the Malabar Coast, but the best only in the Island of Ceylon.

Since we have mention'd this Island, it will not be improper to give a brief Account of it. Ceylon, by the Ancients call'd *Ta-robana*, has the present Name from its capital City of the same Denomination, and lies from 6 to 10 Degrees of North Latitude, being 260 Leagues in Compass, and the form of it almost oval. It has many safe Harbours, strong Forts, considerable Cities, noble Rivers, and large Provinces. These last are call'd *Jafanapatan*, *Wanniar*, *Gotiako*, *Queale*, *Batecale*, *Panour*, *Kelasp*, *Antanar*, *Candia*, *Settesonla*, *Candea*, *Conca*, *Duwa*, *Jacig*, *Saffragam*, *Ceytanaga*, *Cota*, *Natura*, besides other Subdivisions of less Note. The principal Rivers are *Chilau*, *Natural*, *Alian*, *Mature*, *Batecale*, and *Trin*, *uinemale*. This Island in general is extraordinary delightful and fertile, producing vast Quantities of Rice, and most Sorts of Indian Fruits, as also the European that have

been carry'd over, insomuch that there are fresh Grapes to be had most of the Year about, that is, excepting only the three Winter, or Rainy Months. It also yields great Plenty of Sugar-Canes, and Silk, and some Ginger, Pepper, Tabacco, and Cardamum; of the Cinnamon, which is its principal and peculiar Treasure, we have spoken before. The Snake-Root is here very frequent, and reckon'd an excellent Cure against several Distempers, but most particularly against the Bite of venomous Snakes, whence it has the Name. Ceylon abounds in all Sorts of Beasts and Birds among the first whereof, the Elephant is the Chief, there being great Numbers of them and these accounted the best in all India, insomuch that the Natives say, the Elephants of all other Parts pay a Respect to those of Ceylon. They do much Mischief in the Woods, destroying the Trees, and often prove dangerous to Travellers. Serpents and Snakes are very common, no less mischievous, the Bite of many of them being mortal, unless speedily cur'd. Here are also found several Sorts of precious Stones, particularly Rubies, Sapphires, Topazes, and Garnets; some say there is Gold, Silver, Iron, and other Metals; but of these, we have found little Proof; yet there is excellent Chrystal, and on the Sea-Coast considerable Pieces of Amber Green.

Greece are often found. This is what the Island affords. The Commodities imported from other Parts, are all Sorts of Stuffs, Silks, China-Ware, Spice, Red Caps, Opium, China-Root, Camphire, Looking-Glasses, Brimstone, Salt-Petre, Tin, Copper, Lead, Sanders, Musk, and painted Calicoes of Suratte, and Coromandel. Thus much may suffice for Ceylon.

The Dutch are the wealthiest, the strongest, and the greatest Dealers of all Europeans in India; for they have never less than 40 Ships, and often more, trading continually from one Place to another; with the Produce whereof, and Revenue of their Dominions, they every Year load 12 or 14 tall Ships for Europe, whence as many come yearly, and so return, but they change the Crews. For as soon as a Commander comes from Europe, they put him into another Ship, and those who have been three Years in the Service, return Home, if they please. In order whereunto, they present a Petition to the Council, which never rejects it, if the Petitioners are fit to return; and if there be not so many as to supply all the Ships that are to return to Europe, the Governor consults who are the properest to be sent, that is, such as have made the best of their Time, and are best able, when they come Home, to maintain their Families. The Dutch Company would

would have all that are in its Service, to thrive; and if any's Officer does not mind his own private Business, he is little look'd upon, the *Hollanders* believing that he who neglects his own, will not be diligent in another's Concerns. Thus, unless a Commander appears industrious in laying up for himself, he is very rarely prefer'd, and must not hope to return Home, till he has made some Provision, the Council never regarding the Petitions he presents; so that he must stay by Force, and should he happen to get away without Leave, they would prosecute him as a Deserter. The Sea-men coming out of *Europe*, are, in the same manner, immediately put aboard other Ships, and may not return into *Europe* under three Years Service, being allow'd some little Trade for their greater Encouragement; for the true Way to be well serv'd, is, to promote the Interest of those who are employ'd. Thus we see there is no Reason to admire that the *Dutch* should be so wealthy, and so zealously serv'd in *India*, their Care in advancing such as are in their Service, exciting all Persons to be zealous in the Performance of their Duty; for the Kindness of a Master, very often fixes the wavering Fidelity of the Servant. It is well known, that the *Dutch* owe the flourishing Condition they are in, to the mighty Trade they drive in several Parts of the World; and

A VOYAGE to East-India. 323

is no less plain, that their greatest Wealth is drawn from *India*, whence, as has been said, they yearly receive 12 or 14 Ships richly laden: the Cargo whereof outward-bound costs them little, and the Import they vend to all other Nations, at their own Rates.

The *English* send several Ships yearly into *India*, the Number of them not fix'd, and drive a considerable Trade, yet much inferior to the *Dutch*, for they receive little more in Return, than the Value of the Plate they send over from *Europe*, the Profit of the Commerce from Place to Place in the Country, going to defray the Charges of their Officers, Forts, and Factories; whereof, if any Thing remains, it makes up the Lading of their Ships. There is not so regular a Method observ'd in the *English*, as in the *Dutch* Service, for every Man returns when he pleases, and may stay in *India* as long as he will; and I have observ'd they are not so zealous in the Service. It is a very commendable Practice in both Nations, to permit all Persons to trade, and even to lend them Money, according to their Merit, that they may the better advance themselves; so that it is their own Fault if they do not thrive. This encourages many to venture upon so long a Voyage, and hazard themselves in such remote Climates, in hopes of advancing their Fortunes.

The

The *Danes* have some Business in those Parts, but very inconsiderable, as sometimes sending but one Ship in three Years from *Europe*; and accordingly they have but one Factory in *Bengale*, and another at *Trangobard*, on the Coast of *Coromandel*; and *Bengale* being the Part of *India*, where the Commerce is most free and open, they have fix'd their Store-house there, as being the Place where all Sorts of Commodities that can be demanded, are to be found.

The *Portugueses* were formerly the most considerable of all *Europeans* trading to *India*, or rather the only ones, for many Years; but are now quite declin'd, having nothing left them of all their vast Possessions in those Countries, but *Diu*, *Daman*, (*Chaout*, *Baxaim*, and *Goa*, which last is also very much decay'd from what it formerly was; and whereas they us'd to send many Ships yearly into *India*, they now generally put out but one. However, they have some private Merchants that trade at *Bengale*, and having no Factory, and Standard of their own to deal under, which saves considerable in the Duties of what is bought, they are oblig'd to put themselves under that whose Director will be kindest to them.

The *Europeans* are not the only People trading to *India*, other Nations resort thither on Account of Commerce; among

which
they ha
cts for
no diffi
keeping
Goods a
ally p
when
ive M
ing.
est of
cause o
Price o
when
more t
propor
who I
Money
Workn
bor, to
vantag
not sta
Advan
to be
reside
all Sill
of the
our T
flower
Calico
Ships
privat

which the *Armenians* are the Chief, yet they have no Factories, but every Man acts for himself, where he pleases. It is no difficult Matter to deal there, without keeping any Ware-house, because the Goods a Ship is loaded with, are not generally provided, till after her Arrival, and when she is in Haste to be gone, the native Merchants soon furnish the whole Lading. One Season being properer than the rest of the Year to put into *Bengale*, because of the overflowing of the *Ganges*, the Price of Goods rises one Third at the Time when the Ships come in; and if there be more than usual, the Rates are enhanced proportionably. For this Reason, those who live upon the Spot, and have ready Money by them, buy up the Goods of the Workmen, when there are no Ships in Harbor, to sell again; and so make their Advantage of those poor Wretches, who cannot stay till the next Market. Tho' the Advance be not very great, yet the Profit to be made of it is considerable. Such as reside at *Bengale*, may gain very much upon all Silks brought from *Cassembazar*, whereof there are plain of several Colours, like our Taffetas, others striped, and others flower'd, besides fine Gaules, Dimities, and Calicoes, which are soon dispos'd of when Ships come in, either to the Officers, or private Merchants.

326 A VOYAGE to East-India.

I took Notice in my Voyage, that the *Indians* were a very sober and temperate People, all their Pride and Expence consisting in a numerous Retinue; therefore those who design to trade in the *East-Indies*, must not burthen themselves with our Commodities; for instead of gaining, they will be great Losers by them, which is a double Loss, that is, in the Price of their first Venture, and in the Return; for, as much as they fall short in what they carry from Home, so much the less will their Cargo be returning Home, than it should have been had their Goods answer'd.

There being many *Europeans* in *India*, and no Wine there, it might not be amiss to carry some, and the Red is best, because it keeps longer; and to this Purpose it must be well work'd in the Fat, and the Seeds clear taken out, before it is tun'd, to prevent its growing eager. Some Brandy is not also amiss, yet not too much of any Liquors. For the Natives, they carry Coral, the Women wearing the great Pieces in Bracelets, and the smaller are powdered by the Country Physicians for their Medicines. There is also a Profit in Paper, the *Indians* at present using it to write on; for before the *Europeans* furnish'd them with it, they never us'd any thing but *Banana* Leaves, dry'd in the Sun, which are still in Use with such as cannot afford to buy Paper.

A VOYAGE to East-India. 327

However, the Quantity they use is but small; because their Writing being rather in the nature of Characters, than at length, a little goes far; and yet they are a little subject to Mistakes in what they write, as others. To avoid all Hazards, the safest Thing that can be carry'd into India, is Plate not coin'd, because the *English* carrying over considerable Quantities of all these Commodities mention'd, there is always Danger of losing, and sometimes of not being able to dispose of them.

The Profit being great in India, and the Expence small, it is an easy Matter for a Man to make his Fortune, with a little Money, and good Management; for he may live there easily and pleasantly enough upon a small Income, if he keeps ever so little within Compais; but still there must be a Stock to work upon, no Country affording less Prospect of Success if that be wanting. As it is natural for Dispositions to differ, so some love to take Pains to improve their own Money, whilst others, more addicted to their Ease, will not take so much Care. Either Way may be follow'd in India; for those who will not trade with their Money, may put it into the Hands of Bankers, who allow 12 per Cent. Interest; else they may lend it in Partnership to the trading Ships, where much more is gain'd; but then the Hazard is

328 A VOYAGE to East-India.

is also greater. The best Way, in my Opinion, is for every Man to trade for himself, when Prudence will direct him to make the most of his own; whereas those who confide too much on others, often fail when they least suspect it. Such as put their Money in Partnership, are first to enquire into the Goodness of the Vessel, the Honesty of the Merchant entrusted, the Ability of the Captain, and the Port the Ship is bound for, so to make the better Judgment of the Hazard; not but that after all they may be deceiv'd; but it is a Satisfaction, when a Misfortune happens, that having taken all prudent Precautions towards securing the Success, a Man has no Cause to blame himself. The Sea being so uncertain and dangerous an Element, no discreet Person ought to venture all he has on one Bottom, but rather to divide it among several, that what shall happen to be lost in one may be made up by another. This Advice is material for all those who have Thoughts of trading to *India*, in order to make their Fortunes, that they may afterwards enjoy the Fruits of their Labours in Peace; but that nothing advantageous to them may be omitted, I will now give a short Account of the principal Places Ships trade to, and the Advantages to be made at them.

I
the
expo
Inst
econ
sent
India
least
ry R
ren,
Calic
Islan
Sort
per C
time
Ships
ty, o
nothi
ther,
Dust.
Islan
for G
rally
try t
tity
most
Rains
in the
few el
the E
Novem
cember

A VOYAGE to East-India. 319

I mention'd the Kingdom of *Achem*, in the Island of *Sumatra*, and the Gold-Dust exported thence, at the Beginning of this Instruction; and shall now add something concerning the Profit to be made of Goods sent thither. *Achem* is one of the Ports of *India*, where there is most to be got, and least Hazard to be run. Thither they carry Rice, by Reason the Country is so barren, that it produces very little; coarse Calicoes, worn by the meaner People of the Island, and plain red Silks for the better Sort; all which Commodities yield Cent. per Cent. Profit, sometimes more, and sometimes less, according to the Number of Ships that happen to make a greater Plenty, or Scarcity. But it is most certain that nothing is ever lost by Goods carry'd thither, and the Return is always in Gold-Dust. Besides, there being no Silver in the Island, but what is imported, and exchange'd for Gold, the Profit in this Barter is generally 50 per Cent. *Bengale* being the Country that sends abroad the greatest Quantity of Merchandize, and which produces most Rice, by Reason of the continual Rains for four Months, most Ships take in their Lading there for *Achem*, and very few elsewhere. They generally sail about the End of *October*, or the Beginning of *November*, that they may be in there in *December*, or *January*. That is the proper Season

330 A VOYAGE to East-India.

Season to make a quick Voyage: for then they meet the *Monfons*, which carry the Ships to the very Harbour, being always regular at their Times; so that when duly taken, there is no Danger of being forced back; and when there, they must stay till the contrary *Monfons* come on; for to endeavour to gain upon them, will only serve to shake the Vessel, harrafs the Crew, take much Pains, and gain little Ground, and in short, to hazard losing all. The best Market being when the fewest Ships come in, it is requisite to endeavour to be there one of the first, when Things sell dearest; not but that much may be gain'd among the last, if the number be not great that Season; which, however, happens so rarely, that a discreet Merchant will never, or very rarely, put himself upon that Issue. These Voyages are not tedious, for when the Wind proves fair, it is but a three Weeks Run; besides, that the *Indian* Seas are so smooth, that the Fatigue is inconsiderable.

They also trade from *Bengala* to *Souratte*, which at this Time is the most flourishing, the richest, and has the greatest Commerce of any City in *India*. Thither they carry raw, spun, or wove Silk, from *Cassembar* and *Sugar*, coarse Cloths for packing; Honey, and Wax, and in Return, bring

back

back
last b
Sar
veral
there,
Th
lying
Clima
coarse
which
and d
for th
Ship's
aboard
witho
Thes
Mone
when
Coris,
pany
Coast
port
at ve
hacco
other
Th
as th
Diffe
Shap
have
when

back Pepper, Cinnamon, and Coffee, this last brought by the *Moors* from *Mocha*.

Sarat being a Place of great Resort, several other Commodities may be found there, fit to make a Return.

They may also sail to the *Maldivy Islands* lying in the Torrid Zone, in an unhealthy Climate, whither they carry Rice and coarse Callicoon, the Return being *Coris*, which are small Shells found under Ground, and discovered by the Natives in Payment for the Goods brought them; but the Ship's Crew must gather and carry them aboard, the Islanders only showing them; without taking any farther Trouble. These little Shells serve instead of small Money for Change throughout all *India*, where it is easier to buy Provisions for *Coris*, than for Silver. The *Guinea Company* buys Blacks with them all along the Coast of that Country, whence they transport them into *America*, and there sell them, at very considerable Rates, to plant Tobacco, work at the Sugar Mills, and do all other servile Employments.

Tho' abundance of the *Indians* be as black as the *African* Negroes, yet there is much Difference between their Constitutions and Shapes; for the *Indians* are tender, and have the same Features as the *Europeans*, whereas the *Africans* are strong and indefatigable.

332 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

rigable, and differ much in Countenance from the others.

There is also a Trade from *Bengale* to the Coast of *Coromandel*, which they supply with plain Silks, the red being most saleable, the *Indians* being fond of gay Colours that please the Eye, and this being the most sprightly, they affect it above all others. The Profit on these Silks is 30 or 40 per Cent. sometimes more, and sometimes less. They also serve that Country with Rice, the Profit arising whereof cannot be ascertain'd, because that is according to the Plenty or Barrenness of the Year.

They have likewise Commerce with *Persia*, whither they transport the best of all *India* Commodities, as the finest Cottons and Muzlins, and the richest Silks; the Return whereof is in Wine, Plate, and Carpets, highly valu'd, because the Wooll of that Country is very long and fine. It is to be observ'd, that the *Persian* Wine is of a quite different Nature than ours; for the more it is expos'd to the Sun, the better it is, and it decays if kept too cool. The Ships returning from thence ballast with a sort of red Earth, much like our Oker, and us'd for Painting.

Another Voyage is perform'd from *India* to *China*, and proves very profitable; some go directly thither from *Europe*, who must carry

A VOYAGE to East-India. 333

carry nothing with them but Silver, the Loss in our Commodities being very considerable. This is one of the longest Voyages now in Use, but most advantageous, when well manag'd; for there is sometimes 1200 per Cent. got by Japan Work, and 1000 per Cent. by China Wares, and the Hazard being great in those two Commodities, there must be much Discretion in buying them. China also affords very curious Silks, much better than those of India, as also raw Silk highly valu'd by our Workmen; and these yield 500 per Cent. Profit; but it is to be observ'd, that much more Precaution must be us'd with the *Chineses* than with the *Indians*; the former being very great Knaves who only study how to cheat, and are so us'd to it, that they reckon it no Crime, nay; the greatest Cheat is most honour'd among them. Therefore before any thing is bought of them, it must be very narrowly examin'd, and view'd every Way, and immediately lock'd up, for fear they change it. Nor is it enough to take such Care of what is bought; but they must not be allow'd the least Advance upon any Promises, nor be paid till the Goods are deliver'd to Content; for they are excessive covetous of Silver, and will do any thing for it.

The *Moors* driving a great Trade in all Parts of *India*, above spoken of, they have
abun-

334 A VOYAGE to East-India.

abundance of Ships resorting to those several Countries, and to *Mecca*, and the other Parts of *Arabia*; and there are many *Arabian* Vessels repairing into *India*, and particularly to *Surat*. To carry on this great Trade, the *Moors* take up Money in Partnership, and freight their Ships, and are just in their Payments, looking upon it as an Affront to be mistrusted.

Having said thus much of the several Parts of *India* proper to trade to, of the Profit to be made, and of the Manner how they are to behave themselves who venture upon this Commerce, it only remains to give an Account of the several Sorts of Commodities, and the sundry Coins us'd in that Country.

I said above, speaking of the *Maldivy* Islands, that throughout all *India*, they use no other small Money for Change but *Coris*, which are small Shells, fourscore whereof make a *Poni*, worth in our Money about a Penny; and having said that no Coin is there current, but what bears the Prince's Stamp, it will be proper to say something of the several Sorts.

There are *Roupies* and half *Roupies*, being of several Values, tho' of the same Weight; but each worth more in the Places where they are coin'd; the highest of them are those they call *Roupies Siceas*, next those of *Surat*, and then those of *Ma-*

dras;

dras, but the lowest of all are the current Roupies, so call'd, because they bear the old Stamp. The Roupies *Sicas* are worth 39 Sols, or Pence, at Bengale; those of *Surat* 34, and those of *Madras* 33; but the current Roupies of *Madras* go but for 25, those of *Surat* for 26, and the *Sicas* for 28 or 30. The Indians being extremely covetous of Money, and apt to bury it under Ground, when they can lay up any; their Sovereigns, to prevent it, coin new every Year; and the new are worth more than the Old; but their Value decreases as they grow in Age. It is absolutely necessary for those who trade in India, to know the Difference there is between Roupies, to prevent being impos'd upon in the Money they receive; and they are to observe, that in the Places above mention'd, the Roupies of *Surat* are more valued than those they call *Sicas*; and those of *Madras* are the best all along the Coast of *Carmandel*; that is, every Roupie is most esteem'd where it was coin'd; and therefore a Merchant must take none along with him, but those of the Place he is bound for, that his Loss may be the less.

Besides the Roupies, there are Pieces of Gold, call'd *Compans*, worth 19 Roupies, and half *Compans*, worth 9 Roupies and a half. These Pieces are so call'd from the French, *couper* to cut; because they are long, and so

336 A VOYAGE to East India.

so thin that they cut. The *Roupies* are of very fine Silver, and the *Coupans* of pale Gold, but pure, their *Palenets* being distinguished by having no Alloy of Copper. There are false Coiners in *India*, as well as in *Europe*; and therefore it behoves a Man to examine the Money he receives, for fear of being cheated.

The *French India Company* having a Sovereign Power at *Pondichery*, coin Money there with the King's Stamp, and the *Cour* being a troublesome Change, they make Use of *Caches*, a small Copper Coin, worth a *French Denier*; and for the Benefit of the Publick, they also stamp small silver Pieces, worth four Pence; but these are only current in the Town, and Parts adjacent. They also coin *Pagods*, being Pieces of Gold worth a 100 Sols, or Pence.

As we reckon by Pounds, in Weight, so the *Indians* do by *Serres*; but as our Pound consists of 16 Ounces, so does their *Serre* of 28. Instead of our Quarter, and hundred Weight, the *Indians* have the *Courge*, and the *Mans*. The *Courge* weighs 20 *Serres*, and the *Mans* 42 and a half, which is 75 Pounds.

I said before, it was very cheap living in *India*, nothing being dear but Wine, which does not grow there, it will not be therefore improper briefly to touch upon the Way of managing there, which will

not be
and m
go ov
discov
witho
come
gers l
upon,
Chanc
near e
fell al
very c
themf
are w
and f
Pidge
Winte
Pig is
Hogs a
Piece.
Calf r
Wine
best M
them f
holds
them-
Wine,
by the
Limon
ittle.
Things
Change

not be disagreeable to any curious Reader, and may prove advantageous to any that go over into those Parts; who may hereby discover the little Frauds of Servants, without whom there is no living; and they come to offer themselves as soon as Strangers land, whom they know how to sharp upon, as well as ours in *Europe*. There are Chandlers, or Retailers, on the Cross-ways near every Factory and Landing-Place, who sell all Sorts of Provisions. Bread is there very cheap, and the Natives eating none themselves, make it only for Sale. Pullets are worth but a *Poni*, or Penny a-piece, and sometimes less; a Dozen of young Pidgeons two Pence, and wild Fowl in Winter is very cheap. A good sucking Pig is sold for five *Ponis*, and the best fat Hogs are worth but two *Roupies* and half a Piece. An extraordinary good Cow and Calf may be had for five or six *Roupies*. Wine being dearer, as has been said, the best Managers have Chests of it brought them from *Persia*; and then a Flask, which holds five Bottles of ours, commonly costs them but two *Roupies*. Many, to save Wine, make good Punch, which they keep by them, and Sugar being there cheap, and Limons very plentiful, this Liquor costs little. One of the most troublesome Things in *India*, is, the Difficulty of getting Change among the Retailers, most of them

Q

being

338 A VOYAGE to East-India.

being poor Wretches, scarce worth a Penny; but there being Bankers appointed for that Purpose, when a Man wants *Cois*, he must send to them; and their Due for changing is very inconsiderable.

My Design being, in this Instruction, to treat only of such Things as are curious and necessary, I shall not go about to particularize upon all the Manufactures of *India*, for fear of growing tedious, and tiring the Reader; but shall confine my self to those which are most known, and us'd in Trade. Before I enter upon them, it will be convenient to give an Account of the *Indian* Measures. Instead of our Yard, the *Indians* make Use of that they had from the *Portuguese* call'd *Covedo*, that is, a Cubit, being about a Foot, and somewhat above half an Inch; by which the Merchant must make his Computation to our Measure.

At *Pengale* they weave several Sorts of Muslins, the finest and thinnest whereof they call *Mallemolles*, of which Kind there are also some finer, and better than others. The coarser Muslins they call *Casses*, and the strip'd *Doreas*, and those we call Double, or thick Muslins, are there nam'd *Tranjebs*. The Price of all these is according to the Goodness, Fineness, Breadth, Length, and Evenness of every Piece.

I have spoken above of the Silks above at *Ballasford*, and *Cassembazurd*, and therefore

it on
Calico
those
pow i
Balla
same
very
whic
ton,
brou
mak
mix
and
othe
as l
best
all
lins
coes
H
Tra
som
mor
are
whi
Pea
and
Isla
Isla
mor
com
to l
it

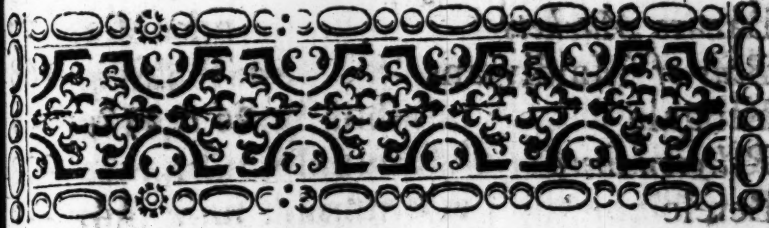
it only remains to speak one Word of the Calicoes made at *Pondichery*. The best are those they call *Guinees de Percalles*, *Salem-pouris*, *Amans*, and *Bizins*; and those of *Ballaſord* are reckon'd the best. At the same Place they also make *Sanas*, being a very fine Sort, much like Holland; besides which, there are *Chinquelos*, strip'd of Cotton, and wild Silk. Besides the Silks brought from *Cassembazard*, they there make another Sort of Cotton and Silk mix'd. These last are also made at *Suratte*, and tho' neither so broad, nor so long as the others, yet they are much more valuable, as being better and more lasting. The best Silks, with Gold and Silver Flowers of all *India* are made at *Suratte*; the best Muf-
lins come from *Bengale*, and the best Calicoes from *Pondichery*.

Having said so much concerning the Trade of *India*, it will be proper to add something touching the Pearls and Diamonds of that Country. The Diamonds are found in the Kingdom of *Golconda*, which is not far from *Pondichery*; and the Pearls in Oysters, the best about *Suratte*, *Goa*, and along that Coast, especially at the Island *Manar*, near Cape *Comori*, and the Island of *Ceylon*. There are sometimes Diamonds of an inestimable Value found in *Golconda*, which only the Natives know how to look for, and those they carry privately
to

340 *A VOYAGE to East-India.*

to sell to *Europeans*, because they are oblig'd, on Pain of Death, to present them to the King; and therefore for fear of Discovery they trust none but Men of Integrity. A great Fortune may sometimes be made in a short Time, by this Means, but it must be by such as live upon the Spot, and are ready to embrace such Opportunities, which seldom offer; and they must have ready Money by them, because the *Indians* never trust. Tho' those People are very Mistrustful, no Man must ever hope to work upon them by Generosity; for it would be Money lost. Much Regard must be had to the intrinsic Value, and Scarcity of Things, for should a Man give an hundred *Roupies* once for any Thing, they would always expect the same Rate from him, and rather sell it to another for much less, than abate him the least. It is therefore the wisest Course to bid very little, and beat down the Price as low as possible, for tho' they have never so good an Opinion of any Person, they never shew above one Diamond at once. Some Civility may be shewn those People, but it must not descend too soothing, because that makes them suspect a Design to cheat them. Had all Persons who have traded to *India*, observ'd these Rules, Commodities had not been rais'd to so high a Price as they now are; what was formerly sold for 10 *Roupies*, being now worth 20 or more.





THE INDEX.

A

A Chem, <i>Kingdom</i>	Pag. 329
Adem, <i>Town in Arabia</i>	210
Angouan, or Anjouan, or Anfwani, <i>vid.</i>	
Enjouan.	
Annobon <i>Island</i>	6
Arabia	202
Arack	34
Areca	266
Armenians <i>Trade in India</i>	325
Ascension <i>Island</i>	302
Aurence Zeb	22

B

B Ahar, <i>what Weight</i>	212
Ballafor, <i>French Factory</i> 258. <i>What it affords</i>	271

R

Banians,

The INDEX.

Banians	<i>Account of them</i>	43
Bazars	<i>Markets</i>	27
Beds of	<i>Maldivians</i>	168
Bengala		267, 272, 289
Religion there		273
Betele		14, 226
Bird,	<i>a very strange one</i>	194
Bombay,	<i>or Bombain Island</i>	15
Bourbon	<i>Island</i>	297
Brachmans	<i>have a peculiar Language</i>	35
Some of them	<i>never marry</i>	53
Burials of the	<i>Dead</i>	54

C

Cabo Verde	<i>Islands</i>	4
Camaran	<i>Island</i>	215
Canary	<i>Islands</i>	235
Caravanfera	<i>to lodge Travellers</i>	150
Chamdernagor	<i>Factory</i>	262
Ceylon	<i>Island</i>	173
Children	<i>how marry'd in India</i>	153
China,	<i>Trade thither from India</i>	231
Chinan		262
Chinchurat		262
Cinnamon		262
Cloves		30
Coco-Nut of the	<i>Maldivy-Islands</i>	38
Coco-Nut Tree		199
Ebfula,	<i>what Weight</i>	17
Coin of the	<i>Maldivy-Islands</i>	17

Banians

R

Com
Cou
Cov
Cou
Cran
Curr
A
Cust

D
Dani
Deu
Dian
Lign
Disce
Of
Diva
Diver
Divor
Dofa
Duck
Dut
In
M

The INDEX.

At Mocha	212
Comphida Town	214
Coupans, Coin of India	335
Covedo, <i>what Measure it is</i>	212
Couron, <i>what Number it is</i>	21
Cramp-Fish, <i>Account of it</i>	5
Currents <i>how try'd</i>	ib.
At the Maldivy-Islands	180
Customs of Maldivians	131

D

Dancing Women and Snakes	261
Danes, <i>their Trade in India</i>	324
Danish Factory on the Ganges	264
Deutra Herb <i>inebriates</i>	31
Diamonds	22
Lignities among Maldivians	161
Diseases in India	56
Of Maldivians, <i>and their Cures</i>	139
Divanduron Island	187
Diversions in India	40
Divorces allow'd in the Maldivy-Islands	118
Dofar Town in Arabia	210
Ducking at Sea, the French Way	236
Dutch Trade at Suratte	29
In India	315
More of them	321

Elephanta

The INDEX.

E

E Lephanta Island 19
Elephants 21
 English, *their Trade in India* 23
 Enjouan Island 244

F

F Akirs plunder'd 24
Profess Celibacy 58
Monstrous Things of them 59
More of them 281
Fasts of Indians 50
 Fersham Island 214
Festival of Gentiles 284
Fish plentiful in the Maldivy-Islands 192
Fishing in the Maldivy-Islands 144
Food of Indians 47
Forces of the Maldivians 163
Fouling in India 41
Frassel, what Weight 212
French Settlements in India 374
Fuckea, what Weight 212
 Fuego Island 4
 Funchal, *chief Town of Madeira* 4
Funerals 54
In the Maldivies 120

Garis

G
 Gez
 Giu
 Goa
 Gol
 Goo
 Gor

H
 C
 Hac
 Hal
 Her
 Hol
 Hos
 Hos
 Hum

I
 I
 Jogu
 John

The INDEX.

G

G Aris, a Measure of Time	289
G asidfa Island	12
Gezon Town	215
Giuda Town	ibid.
Goa	184
Gold of Suratte fine	28
Good-Hope, Cape	212, 217, 240
Government of the Maldivy-Islands	153

H

H Abit of Maldivians	89, 125
H Of their King	168
H Of the Queens	171
Hacheries, instead of Coaches	36
Hallachors, contemptible Indians	65
Hennebon, Town in France	233
Holy Days of Banians	45
Hospitals for Birds, Beasts, and Vermin	147
Hospital at Goa magnificent	185
Hunting in India	140

I

I Mports to the Maldivy-Islands	166
I Instructions for Travellers	219
Joguis Heathen religious Men	62
John de Nova Island	244
Faglers	

The INDEX.

<i>Fuglers</i>	262
<i>Justice in the Maldivy-Islands</i>	155

K <i>Ings of the Maldivy-Islands</i>	178
---	-----

L

L <i>Ack, what Number it is</i>	21
<i>Learning of the Maldivians</i>	42
<i>Lohia Port</i>	213
<i>Lopes Cape</i>	8

M

M <i>Adagafcar</i>	242
<i>Madeira Island</i>	2
<i>Madras, English Factory</i>	17
<i>Magotta Island</i>	13
<i>Mahometans at Suratte</i>	33
<i>Those of Arabia rigid</i>	205
<i>Maldivy-Islands describ'd</i>	67, 79
<i>When Peopled</i>	87
<i>Inclinations of the People</i>	88
<i>Habit</i>	I 89, 90, 125
<i>Product</i>	92
<i>Language</i>	100
<i>Religion</i>	101
<i>Marriages</i>	115
<i>Allow of Polygamy</i>	116
<i>And Divorces</i>	118

Funerals

The INDEX.

Funerals	120
Ornaments	129
Customs	131
Superstitions	135
Diseases and Cures	139
Learning	142
Exercise of Arms	143
Fishing	144
Qualities	150
Government	153
Justice	155
Ranks of People	160
Dignities	161
Forces	163
Palace	165
Revenue	172
Coin	174
Trade	175
Imports	166
Kings	178
Currents there	180
First Peopling and Change of Religion	181
Maldivy Coco-Nut, vid. Coco-Nut	
Male-Island describ'd	74, 97
Malemba Coast	8
Maleons Disease	76
Malicut Island	128
Man, what Weight	212
Marriages in Bengala	278
Mascarenhas Island	297
Mascate City	203
The Inhabitants of it Religious and Just	206
Civil	

The INDEX.

<i>Civil to Strangers</i>	207
<i>Memecle, what Measure</i>	212
<i>Mocha Port</i>	211
<i>Mogul</i>	20, 21
<i>Manfons</i>	18
<i>Moors, their Trade in India</i>	333
<i>Moseck Town</i>	215

N

N eedles Bank in Africk	239
Nil, <i>what Number it is</i>	21
<i>Nutmeg</i>	30

O

O rient Town in France	233
Ougely French Factory	265

P

P Adan, <i>what Number it is</i>	21
Pagod very famous	19
Palace of Maldivy Kings	165
Palankines, <i>instead of Chairs</i>	36
Parrots	267
Passages between the Maldivy-Islands	85
Pattamars Foot-Messengers	36
Penances of Indians	282
Peopling of the Maldivy-Islands	181
Persia, <i>Trade thither from India</i>	332
Persie's Worshippers of Fire	62
Plague	

The INDEX.

Plague in India	55
Polygamy allow'd in India	116
And in the Maldivy-Islands	116
Pondichery French Factory	252
Port Louis in France	232
Portuguese, their Trade in India	324
Product of the Maldivy-Islands	92, 195
Pulcarack; delightful Place	58

Q

Qualities of Maldivians	150
Queen's Town Village	14

R

Races in India never mix	277
Rains at Bengala	270
Ranks of People among the Maldivians	160
Red-Sea	211
Religion of the Maldivy-Islands	101
When the first Religion chang'd there	181
At Bengala	273
Revenue of the Maldivian Kings	172
Rhinocerot's Horn	14
Roupies, Coin of India	334

Sacrifices	61
St. Helena Island	10
Sancercel, a learned Indian Language	35
S	Sanganians

The INDEX.

Sanganians, Pyrates	20
Santiago Island	4
Seasons in India	17
Seir Town in Arabia	210
Sharks	237
Ships that carry 2000 Persons	181
Sick, how dealt with at Bengala	280
Slippering, what it is	57
Snakes on the Sea	19
In India	269
Snake-Stone	38
Sobriety of Indians	285
Socotora-Island	210
Sports in India	40
Spout describ'd	7, 243
Stags	268
Sumatra-Island	308
Suratte City	26

T

Teman, what Measure	212
Temperature of the Maldivy-Islands	8
Tenerife Island	235
Tilla dou Matis, the Northern Parcel of the Maldivy-Islands	83
Torpedo, vid. Cramp-Fish	
Tor Port	218
Tortoises	192
Trade of the Dutch at Suratte	29
Of the Maldivy-Islands	17

The INDEX.

Of India in general - 305, & seq;
Tumblers 262

W

W Eddings in India 52
Wine call'd the Blood of Devils by the
Banians 46
Women of India, their Habit, &c. 51

F I N I S.



The Index

1807
1808

Of India in general
numbers

W

71

W. Williams in India

W. Williams the Bishop of Dornick in the

42

Barbados

71

80

Women of India, the

